

PL  
4792  
B8  
1872  
C.1  
ROBA



ex libris


H. A. Gleason, Jr.

2145



*Presented to the*  
LIBRARY *of the*  
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO  
*by*

**PROF. A. GLEASON**



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

A  
GRAMMAR  
OF THE  
TULU LANGUAGE

BY

REV. J. BRIGEL

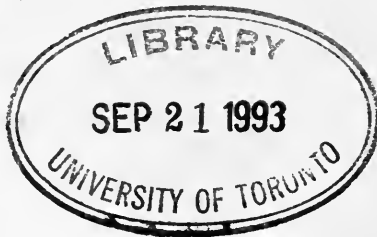
B. M. S.



MANGALORE  
PUBLISHED BY C. STOLZ  
BASEL MISSION BOOK & TRACT DEPOSITORY  
1872



PRINTED BY STOLZ & REUTHER.



## PREFATORY NOTE.

---

In offering to the public this first attempt at treating the Tuḷu Language grammatically, the Author and Publisher trust that it will be welcome to all who take an interest in the South Indian Languages, although they are well aware that a first work of this kind, written as this is, under a pressure of professional duties, cannot claim perfection.

Tuḷu is one of the Dravidian Languages, spoken only in the Collectorate of South Canara by about 500,000 people, and is nearly exactly confined between 12·30 and 13·30 degrees N. latitude, extending eastward to the foot of the Ghats. It cannot boast of any literature in the proper sense of the word, nor has it a character of its own. In writing, a modification of the Malayalam alphabet was used, till the Basel Mission Press employed Canarese characters in printing. This precedent has now been almost generally followed.

The first book ever printed in Tuḷu, is the Gospel of St. Matthew lithographed and published in 1842. Within 1847 the whole of the New Testament was finished, and a new typographical edition of it was issued in 1859. Besides this, the following was published at Mangalore: The Psalms, Liturgy, Hymn-Book, First and Second

Catechisms, Old and New Testament Bible Stories, Short Bible Stories, Prayer-Book, Flattich's Household-Rules, Congregation-Rules, Selection of Scripture Passages.

Special acknowledgment is due to A. Burnell Esq. M. C. S., who not only took much interest in the publication of this book, but facilitated it by a liberal donation towards the cost of printing.

*Mangalore, 14th September 1872.*



# A

## GRAMMAR OF THE TULU LANGUAGE

### I. PART: PHONOLOGY.

#### 1. Chapter: Of the Alphabet.

1. The Tulu language has no alphabet of its own. Those who formerly wrote in Tulu used to employ Malayalam characters; but more recently the Canarese alphabet has been adopted both in writing and printing; so the latter may now be considered as the modern Tulu alphabet.

2. In this alphabet there are 15 Vowels, two Medials and 34 Consonants.

##### A. Of Vowels.

3. Vowels are either short or long, or diphthongal or indefinite.

Short: ಅ a, ಇ i, ಉ u, ಋ ṛi, ಎ e, ಒ o.

Long: ಆ ā, ಈ ī, ಊ ū, ಋ ṛī, ಏ ē, ಓ ō.

Diphthongal: ಐ ei(ai), ಔ ou.

Indefinite: ೆ (as in ತ್), sounded nearly as the French e in je. Dr. Lepsius in his Standard Alphabet represents it by ೆ.

##### B. Of Medials.

4. There are two Medials, viz: ೆ, which is sounded m, n, or ñ according to position, and ೆ ah.

##### C. Of Consonants.

5. There are 25 classified and 9 unclassified Consonants, viz:—

*Classified Consonants.*

	Unaspirated.	Aspirated.	Unaspirated.	Aspirated.	Nasal.
Guttural Class	ಕ ka	ಖ kha	ಗ ga	ಘ gha	ಙ na
Palatal	ಚ ča	ಛ čha	ಜ ja	ಝ jha	ಞ ṅa
Cerebral	ಟ ṭa	ಠ ṭha	ಡ ḍa	ಢ ḍha	ಣ ṇa
Dental	ತ ta	ಥ tha	ದ da	ಧ dha	ನ na
Labial	ಪ pa	ಫ pha	ಬ ba	ಭ bha	ಮ ma

*Unclassified Consonants.*

ಯ ya, ರ ra, ಲ la, ವ va, ಶ śa, ಷ ṣa ಸ sa, ಹ ha, ಳ ḷa.

**2. Chapter: Of Pronunciation.**

TABULAR VIEW OF THE ALPHABET.

**6. A. Vowels.**

Initial forms.	Medial and final forms.	Corresponding English Characters.	Power of the Vowels.	Examples of Vowels and Consonants united
ಅ	ಾ	a	like a in about	ಕಾ and ಅ become ಕಾ ka
ಆ	ಾ	ā	" a " far	ಕಾ " ಆ " ಕಾ kā
ಇ	ಿ	i	" i " him	ಗಿ " ಇ " ಗಿ gi
ಈ	ೀ	ī	" ee " deep	ದೀ " ಈ " ದೀ dī
ಊ	ು	u	" oo " wool	ನು " ಊ " ನು nu
ಊ	ೂ	ū	" oo " cool	ಪು " ಊ " ಪು pū
ಋ	ೃ	ṛi		ಬಿ " ಋ " ಬಿ bṛi
ೠ	ೄ	ṛī		ಮಿ " ಣಿ " ಮಿ mṛī
ಎ	ೇ	e	" e " met	ಯೆ " ಎ " ಯೆ ye
ಏ	ೈ	ē	" a " mate	ರೇ " ಏ " ರೇ rē
ಐ	ೈ	ei	" y " my	ಲೈ " ಐ " ಲೈ lei
ಒ	ೊ	o	" o " not	ಆ " ಒ " ಆ ṣo
ಓ	ೋ	ō	" o " note	ಸು " ಓ " ಸು sō
ಔ	ೌ	ou	" ow " owl	ಹು " ಔ " ಹು hou

The vowels are pronounced according to the directions given in the preceding tabular view of the alphabet, except ಎ e, ಏ ē, ಒ o, ಓ ō, which when initials are pronounced ye, yē, wo, wō; ಅs, ಎಣ್ಮಾ yeṇma, ಎತ್ yeṭṭu, ಒಂಜಿ wonji, ಓಡ wōḍa. In ಋ ṛi, ಣಿ ṇī, the i and ī have the short and long sound of the French eu in beurre.

### 7. B. Consonants.

Consonants with the inherent vowel <i>ṛ</i> a.	Corresponding English Characters.	Sound of the Consonants with the inherent vowel <i>ṛ</i> a.	Form and position when combined with other consonants	EXAMPLES.
क	ka	like ka in kalendar	क	ముస్కు musku
ख	kha	*	ख	పషు పaskha
ग	ga	„ ga „ gander	ग	సద్గుణ sadgūṇa
घ	gha	*	घ	మేలఘట్ట melghaṭṭa
ङ	ṅa	*	ङ	ఱాణే naṅe
च	ca	„ cha „ chapter	च	నిశ్చయ niścāya
छ	ca	*	छ	ఱిఠే iṅṭhe
ज	ja	„ ja „ jam	ज	సజ్జి sajjī
झ	jha	*	झ	
ण	ṅa	„ nya „ bunyan	ण	జనా jnāna
ट	ṭa	„ rta „ martaban	ट	కాశ్ట kaṣṭa
ठ	ṭha	*	ठ	శాస్థి śāsthī
ड	ḍa	„ rda „ cardamom	ड	బద్ధి baḍḍī
ढ	ḍha	*	ढ	ద్రిధా dṛīdha
न	ṇa	*	न	పాతṇa
त	ta	„ ta „ tank	त	దస్త్రu dustu
थ	tha	*	थ	స్థాలa sthāla
द	da	„ tha „ that	द	మాలంధు maḷonḍu
ध	dha	*	ध	సిద్ధa siddha
न	na	„ na „ natural	न	ప్రయత్నa prayatna
प	pa	„ pa „ parrot	प	ఱిపి inpi
फ	pha	*	फ	స్ఫటికా sphaṭīka
ब	ba	„ ba „ barrow	ब	బొబ్బe bobbe
भ	bha	*	भ	సద్భక్తి sadbhaktī
म	ma	„ ma „ matter	म	ఆత్మa ātma
य	ya	„ ya „ yam	य	అన్యాయ anyāya
र	ra	„ ra „ rag	र	ప్రణా prāṇa
ल	la	„ la „ lack	ल	మాలేరాలa māterlā
व	va	„ va „ van	व	సత్వa satva
श	śa	„ sha „ sham	श	
स	śa	„ sha „ marshal	स	వర్షa varṣa
स	sa	„ sa „ sat	स	మతారa matsara
ह	ha	„ ha „ ham	ह	మధ్యఱాṅha madhyāṅha
ल	la		क	కాట్టe kaṭṭe

\* The preceding sound aspirated.

అ a	ఆ ā	ఇ i	ఈ ē	ఊ u	ఋ ū	ఋ ri	ఋ rī
క ka	కా kā	కి ki	కీ kī	కు ku	కూ kū	కృ krī	కృ krī
ఖ kha	ఖా khā	ఖి khi	ఖీ khī	ఖు khu	ఖూ khū	ఖృ khri	ఖృ khri
గ ga	గా gā	గి gi	గీ gī	గు gu	గూ gū	గృ gri	గృ gri
ఘ gha	ఘా ghā	ఘి ghi	ఘీ ghī	ఘు ghu	ఘూ ghū	ఘృ ghri	ఘృ ghri
జ ja	జా jā	జి ji	జీ jī	జు ju	జూ jū	జృ jri	జృ jri
ఝ jha	ఝా jhā	ఝి jhi	ఝీ jhī	ఝు jhu	ఝూ jhū	ఝృ jhri	ఝృ jhri
ఞ ja	ఞా jā	ఞి ji	ఞీ jī	ఞు ju	ఞూ jū	ఞృ jri	ఞృ jri
ట ta	టా tā	టి ti	టీ tī	టు tu	టూ tū	టృ tri	టృ tri
థ tha	థా thā	థి thi	థీ thī	థు thu	థూ thū	థృ thri	థృ thri
ద da	దా dā	ది di	డీ dī	దు du	డూ dū	డృ dri	డృ dri
ధ dha	ధా dhā	ధి dhi	ధీ dhī	ధు dhu	ధూ dhū	ధృ dhri	ధృ dhri
ణ na	ణా ṇā	ణి ṇi	ణీ ṇī	ణు ṇu	ణూ ṇū	ణృ ṇri	ణృ ṇri
త ta	తా tā	తి ti	టీ tī	తు tu	టూ tū	టృ tri	టృ tri
థ tha	థా thā	థి thi	థీ thī	థు thu	థూ thū	థృ thri	థృ thri
ద da	దా dā	ది di	డీ dī	దు du	డూ dū	డృ dri	డృ dri
ధ dha	ధా dhā	ధి dhi	ధీ dhī	ధు dhu	ధూ dhū	ధృ dhri	ధృ dhri
న na	నా nā	ని ni	నీ nī	ను nu	నూ nū	నృ nri	నృ nri
ప pa	పా pā	పి pi	పీ pī	పు pu	పూ pū	పృ pri	పృ pri
ఫ pha	ఫా phā	ఫి phi	ఫీ phī	ఫు phu	ఫూ phū	ఫృ phri	ఫృ phri
బ ba	బా bā	బి bi	బీ bī	బు bu	బూ bū	బృ bri	బృ bri
భ bha	భా bhā	భి bhi	భీ bhī	భు bhu	భూ bhū	భృ bhri	భృ bhri
మ ma	మా mā	మి mi	మీ mī	ము mu	మూ mū	మృ mri	మృ mri
య ya	యా yā	యి yi	యీ yī	యు yu	యూ yū	యృ yri	యృ yri
ర ra	రా rā	రి ri	రీ rī	రు ru	రూ rū	రృ rri	రృ rri
ల la	లా lā	లి li	లీ lī	లు lu	లూ lū	లృ lri	లృ lri
వ va	వా vā	వి vi	వీ vī	వు vu	వూ vū	వృ vri	వృ vri
శ śa	శా śā	శి śi	శీ śī	శు śu	శూ śū	శృ śri	శృ śri
ష śa	షా śā	షి śi	షీ śī	షు śu	షూ śū	షృ śri	షృ śri
స sa	సా sā	సి si	సీ sī	సు su	సూ sū	సృ sri	సృ sri
హ ha	హా hā	హి hi	హీ hī	హు hu	హూ hū	హృ hri	హృ hri
ళ la	ళా ḷā	ళి ḷi	ళీ ḷī	ళు ḷu	ళూ ḷū	ళృ ḷri	ళృ ḷri

ఎ e	ఎ e	ఐ ei	ఒ o	ఓ o	ఔ ou	అ am	ః ah
క ke	కే ke	కై kei	కొ ko	కొe ko	కౌ kou	కం kam	కః kah
వే khe	వేe khē	వై khei	వొ kho	వొe khō	వౌ khou	వం kham	వః khah
గే ge	గేe gē	గై gei	గొ go	గొe gō	గౌ gou	గం gam	గః gah
ఘ ghe	ఘేe ghē	ఘై ghei	ఘొ gho	ఘొe ghō	ఘౌ ghou	ఘం gham	ఘః ghah
జే ne	జేe nē	జై nei	జొ no	జొe nō	జౌ nou	జం nam	జః nah
చి ce	చిe cē	చై cei	చొ co	చొe cō	చౌ cou	చం cam	చః cah
ఛే che	ఛేe chē	ఛై chei	ఛొ cho	ఛొe chō	ఛౌ chou	ఛం cham	ఛః chah
జై je	జైe jē	జైe jēi	జొ jo	జొe jō	జౌ jou	జం jam	జః jah
యై jhe	యైe jhē	యైe jhei	యొ jho	యొe jhō	యౌ jhou	యం jham	యః jhah
ఞే ne	ఞేe nē	ఞై nei	ఞొ no	ఞొe nō	ఞౌ nou	ఞం nam	ఞః nah
టే te	టేe tē	టై tei	టొ to	టొe tō	టౌ tou	టం tam	టః tah
తే the	తేe thē	తై thei	తొ tho	తొe thō	తౌ thou	తం tham	తః thah
డే de	డేe dē	డై dei	డొ do	డొe dō	డౌ dou	డం dam	డః dah
ఢే dhe	ఢేe dhē	ఢై dhei	ఢొ dho	ఢొe dhō	ఢౌ dhou	ఢం dham	ఢః dhah
ణే ne	ణేe nē	ణై nei	ణొ no	ణొe nō	ణౌ nou	ణం nam	ణః nah
తే te	తేe tē	తై tei	తొ to	తొe tō	తౌ tou	తం tam	తః tah
థే the	థేe thē	థై thei	థొ tho	థొe thō	థౌ thou	థం tham	థః thah
దే de	దేe dē	దై dei	దొ do	దొe dō	దౌ dou	దం dam	దః dah
ధే dhe	ధేe dhē	ధై dhei	ధొ dho	ధొe dhō	ధౌ dhou	ధం dham	ధః dhah
నే ne	నేe nē	నై nei	నొ no	నొe nō	నౌ nou	నం nam	నః nah
పే pe	పేe pē	పై pei	పొ po	పొe pō	పౌ pou	పం pam	పః pah
ఫే phe	ఫేe phē	ఫై phei	ఫొ pho	ఫొe phō	ఫౌ phou	ఫం pham	ఫః phah
బే be	బేe bē	బై bei	బొ bo	బొe bō	బౌ bou	బం bam	బః bah
భే bhe	భేe bhē	భై bhei	భొ bho	భొe bhō	భౌ bhou	భం bham	భః bhah
మే me	మేe mē	మై mei	మొ mo	మొe mō	మౌ mou	మం mam	మః mah
యై ye	యైe yē	యైe yēi	యొ yo	యొe yō	యౌ you	యం yam	యః yah
రే re	రేe rē	రై rei	రొ ro	రొe rō	రౌ rou	రం ram	రః rah
లే le	లేe lē	లై lei	లొ lo	లొe lō	లౌ lou	లం lam	లః lah
వే ve	వేe vē	వై vei	వొ vo	వొe vō	వౌ vou	వం vam	వః vah
శే se	శేe shē	శై sei	శొ so	శొe shō	శౌ sou	శం sam	శః sah
షే she	షేe shē	షై shei	షొ sho	షొe shō	షౌ shou	షం sham	షః shah
సే se	సేe sē	సై sei	సొ so	సొe sō	సౌ sou	సం sam	సః sah
హే he	హేe hē	హై hei	హొ ho	హొe hō	హౌ hou	హం ham	హః hah
లై le	లైe lē	లైe lei	లొ lo	లొe lō	లౌ lou	లం lam	లః lah

The following fourteen Consonants are pronounced like the English letters by which they are represented: ಕ ka, ಗ ga, ಚ ča, ಜ ja, ಪ pa, ಬ ba, ಮ ma, ಯ ya, ರ ra, ಲ la, ವ va, nearly ಶ śa, ಸ sa, ಹ ha.

8. The remaining Consonants do not correspond to the letters of the English alphabet. The following are dental letters; they must be pronounced with the tip of the tongue between the front teeth: ತ ta, ಥ tha, ದ da, ಧ dha, ನ na.

9. The following are cerebral letters:—

ಟ ṭa, ಠ ṭha, ಡ ḍa, ಢ ḍha, ಣ ṇa; ಷ śa, ಳ ḷa.

(Tables showing the alphabet with the combinations of the Vowels and Consonants).

### c. Syllables.

10. The short vowel is inherent in the initial or complete form of every consonant; so that every letter is capable of being a complete syllable. Thus: ಕುರುಬೆ ku-ru-be, shepherd; ಅಮಸರ a-ma-sa-ra, haste; ಕಾಡ್ kā-du, forest.

11. When a syllable is formed of two or more consonants and one vowel, the vowel is always joined to the first or uppermost consonant, but sounded after the last or lowest one; thus: ಕ್ಲೆ kli, ತ್ಯು tyu, ಸ್ತ್ರೀ strī.

ಕ್ಯ—ಅಕ್ಯ; ಡ್—ಖಡ್; ಷ್—ನಿಷ್ಠಯ; ಳ್—ಇಳ್ಳಿ; ಜ್ಜಿ—ಅಜ್ಜಿ; ಗ್ಞಾ—ಗ್ಞಾನ; ಟ್ಪ—ಕಟ್ಟಳೆ; ಷ್ಪ—ಕಷ್ಟ; ಟ್ಲ—ಪಟ್ಟ; ಷ್ಣ—ಉಷ್ಣ; ಡ್ಡಿ—ಅಡ್ಡಿ; ನ್ತ—ಪುಸ್ತಕ; ಸ್ಥಿ—ಸ್ಥಿತಿ; ಬ್ಬ—ಶಬ್ದ; ಧ್ಧ—ಅಶುದ್ಧ; ತ್ತ್ವ—ಪ್ರಯತ್ನ; ವ್ವ—ಉಪ್ಪನ್ನ; ತ್ತ—ಆತ್ಮ; ಜ್ಯ—ರಾಜ್ಯ; ತ್ರ—ಗಾಂತ್ರ; ಗ್ಗಿ—ಬಂಗ್ಗಿ; ತ್ತ್ವ—ಯಾಜಕತ್ವ; ಕ್ಸ—ಲಕ್ಷಾನ್; ಸ್ತ್ರೀ—ಶಾಸ್ತ್ರೀ.

12. The half letter ಽ r is pronounced before the letter or syllable which in writing precedes it; thus: ವರ್ಗ varga, class; ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, Lord; ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, except.

### d. Double Consonants.

13. Most of the consonants are capable of reduplication, as with unchanged form of under-written consonants:

1. ಖ್ವ; ಜ್ವ; ಜ್ಞ್; ಣ್ಣ; ಬ್ಬ.

With partially changed form of under-written consonants:

2. ಕ್ಕ; ಗ್ಗ; ಘ್ಘ; ಜ್ಜ; ಛ್ಛ; ಟ್ಟ; ಠ್ಠ; ಡ್ಡ; ಢ್ಢ; ಧ್ಧ; ಧ್ವ; ಘ್ಘ; ಭ್ಭ; ಪ್ಪ; ಶ್ಶ; ಸ್ಸ; ಷ್ಷ; ಳ್ಳ.

With entirely changed form of under-written consonants:

3. ತ್ತ; ನ್ನ; ಮ್ಮ; ಯ್ಯ; ರ್ರ; ಳ್ಲ.

### 3. Chapter: Of Euphony.

14. Euphony occasions the elision, insertion, and permutation of letters.

#### a. Elision.

15. When a word ending in ಅ a, ಇ i, ಉ u, or ಁ ು is followed by an affix commencing with a vowel, euphony requires elision as follows:

ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಕುಳು=ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಕುಳು; ಬೀಲೆದ+ಆಕುಳು=ಬೀಲೆದಾಕುಳು; ತೂದು+ಇತ್ತೆ=ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ; ಗೊಂತು+ಇಜ್ಜಿ=ಗೊಂತಿಜ್ಜಿ; ಬರೆದ್+ಆಂಡ್ ಬರೆದಾಂಡ್ etc.

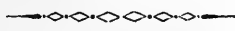
#### b. Insertion.

16. Sometimes ನ್ n is inserted; as, ಧೊರೆ+ನ್+ಆಕುಳು=ಧೊರೆನಾಕುಳು; ಅಮ್ಮ+ನ್+ಆಕುಳು=ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳು.

#### c. Permutation.

17. In compound words sometimes the consonant is changed; as, ಕಾರ್ಗತ್ತಲೆ instead of ಕಾರ್ಕತ್ತಲೆ; ವಾಗ್ಗಂಡ for ವಾಕ್ದಂಡ; ಅಂಗೈ for ಅಂಗಕೈ; ಮುಂಗೈ for ಮುನ್ಕೈ.

Remark: In the declensions of nouns and pronouns hard and soft consonants are, for the sake of euphony, frequently exchanged; as, ಕುರಿತ for ಕುರಿತ; ನೆಲತ for ನೆಲತ; ಕುರಿಕ for ಕುರಿಗ್; ನೆಲೊಟು for ನೆಲೊಡು.



## II. PART: ETYMOLOGY.

### 1. Chapter: Of the Formation of Words.

#### DISTINCTION OF WORDS ACCORDING TO THEIR ORIGIN.

18. The Tuluvas have adopted many words from the languages, they have come in contact with; here we find in their vocabulary *a.*, pure Tulu, *b.*, pure Sanscrit, *c.*, corrupted Sanscrit, *d.*, Canarese, *e.*, Hindustāny and *f.*, foreign words.

Examples of pure Tulu words: ಇಲ್ಲ illu, house; ಬಂಜಿ banji, belly; ಪಾತೆರ pātera, word; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ yedde, good; ಪಡಿಕೆ paḍike, bad; etc.

Examples of pure Sanscrit: ಪ್ರೀತಿ prīti, love; ನೀತಿ nīti, justice; ಗುರು guru, master.

Examples of corrupted Sanscrit: ಪ್ರಶ್ನೆ praśne, question (ಪ್ರಶ್ನಾ praśnā); ಸೊನ್ನೆ sonne, 0; ಬೋಧನೆ (ಬೋಧನಾ) bōdhane, advice.

Examples of (pure) Canarese: ಶೆರೆಮನೆ śeremane, confinement; ಹೊಟ್ಟೆಕಿಚ್ಚಿ hoṭṭekichchi, envy; ತಿಳುವಳಿಕೆ tiḷuvaḷike, knowledge.

Examples of Hindustāny: ಕಾಲಿ (ಖಾಲಿ) kāli (khāli) empty; ಖಾಸಿ (ಖಾಸ) khāsi (khāsa), own; ಕುಷಿ (ಖುಶಿ, ಖುಷಿ) kuṣi (khuṣi, khuṣi), (will) glad.

Examples of foreign words: ಸಲಾಂ (ಸಲಾಮು) salām (salāmu); ಕೋರ್ಟ್ cōrṭy, court; ಕಲ್ಲಕಟರ್ kallakataru, collector.

#### DISTINCTION OF WORDS ACCORDING TO THEIR FORM.

19. There are Primitive, Derivative and Compound Words.

##### a. Primitive Words.

1. Verbs: ನಂಬು nambu, believe; ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭu, build.
2. Nouns: ಮರಮಾ, tree; ಕಲ್ಲ kally, stone; ನೆಲnela, ground, etc.
3. Pronouns: ಯಾನ್ yāny, I; ಆ ā, that; ಇಂಚಿ inchi, hither.
4. Numerals: ಬಂಜಿ wonji, one; ಪತ್ತೆ pattu, ten; ಪಾಕ pāka, some; ನೂದು nūdu, hundred, etc.



**b. Derivative Words.**

1. Verbal derivatives: as, ನಂಬಿಗೆ nambige, trust (ನಂಬು nambu, believe); ತಾಳ್ಮೆ tālme, patience (from ತಾಳು); ಕಟ್ಟೆ kaṭṭa and ಕಟ್ಟಿ kaṭṭi, bundle (from ಕಟ್ಟು kaṭṭu).

2. Other derivatives:

a) Ending in ತ್ವ tva, ತನ tana, ಗೆಃ ge: as, ಬುದ್ಧಿಹೀನತ್ವ buddhihīnatva, stupidity; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆತನ yeḍḍetana, goodness; ಮಲ್ಲಾದಿಗೆ mallāḍige, greatness.

b) Ending in ಗಾರೆ ḡāre, ವಂತೆ vante, ಇ i, ಇಷ್ಟೆ iṣṭe, ಸ್ಥೆ sthe, ಕೆ ke: as, ಮೋಸಗಾರೆ mōsagāre, deceiver; ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತೆ buddhivante, wise man; ವ್ಯಭಿಚಾರಿ vyabhičāri, an adulterer; ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆ pāpiṣṭe, a sinner; ವ್ಯಾಪಾರಸ್ಥೆ vyāpāraṣṭhe, a merchant, a seller; ಬೋಧಕೆ bōdhake, a teacher.

c) Ending in ಳ್ ಳ, ದಿ di: as, ಮಗಳ್ magalḷ, a daughter; ಮೋಸಗಾರೆದಿ mōsagāredi, a deceitful woman.

**c. Compound Words.**

20. Compound words may be formed by the union of two nouns or by affixing pronouns to the genitive case of nouns and to participles, as will be seen from the following examples.

a) Union of two nouns: ಹಿರೆಕೂಟ hirekūṭa, presbytery; ನೀರ್ ಕುತ್ತೆ nīrūkutta, dropsy; ಪಾಪಪರಿಹಾರ pāpaparihāra, forgiveness of sin.

21. b) Affixing pronouns to the genitive case of nouns: ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಯೆ prītidāye (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಯೆ prītida+āye), lover; ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಳ್ prītidāḷ (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಳ್ prītida+āḷ); ಪ್ರೀತಿದಾಕುಳು prītidākūḷu (ಪ್ರೀತಿದ+ಆಕುಳು prītida+ākūḷu), lovers; ಪಟ್ಟದಾಯೆ paṭṇadāye (ಪಟ್ಟದ paṭṇada+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu,—ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu,—ಐಕುಳು eikūḷu), citizen.

c) Affixing pronouns to participles which, for the sake of euphony, requires the insertion of the letter ನ್ nḥ: ಮಳ್ಪುನಾಯೆ malḷpunāye (ಮಳ್ಪು malḷpu+ನ್ nḥ+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu) maker or one that makes; ಮಳ್ಪುನಾಕುಳು malḷpunākūḷu (ಮಳ್ಪು malḷpu+ನ್ nḥ+ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu,—ಐಕುಳು eikūḷu) makers or things that make; ಬತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ battināye (ಬತ್ತಿ batti+ನ್ nḥ+ಆಯೆ āye,—ಆಳ್ āḷ,—ಅವು avu), one that

came; ಬತ್ತಿನಾಕುಳು battinākūḷu (ಬತ್ತಿ batti+ನ್ ನು+ಆಕುಳು ākūḷu, -ಐಕುಳು aikūḷu), persons or things that came.

## 2. Chapter: Of Parts of Speech.

22. There are five principal parts of speech viz: Nouns, Pronouns, Numerals, Verbs and Particles.

### FIRST SECTION: NOUNS.

23. Nouns are of three kinds, viz: Substantive, Adjective, and Adverbial.

#### 1. OF SUBSTANTIVES.

##### a. Gender of Substantives.

24. Substantives are of three Genders: Masculine, Feminine, and Neuter.

25. The names of men and gods are Masculine, those of women and goddesses Feminine, animals and inanimate objects are generally Neuter. The word ಆಣ್ ṅṅ, male, is often prefixed to show the male sex; as, ಆಣ್‌ಬಾಲೆ ṅṅbāle, a male infant; ಆಣ್‌ಪಿಲಿ ṅṅpili, a tiger.

26. The word ಪೊಣ್ಣು poṅṅṅu, female is often prefixed to show the female sex; as, ಪೊಣ್ಣುಬಾಲೆ poṅṅṅubāle, a female child; ಪೊಣ್ಣುಪಿಲಿ poṅṅṅupili, a tigress.

27. There are some exceptions to the above rule; thus: ಬಾಲೆ bāle, a child, is generally and ಜನಜನಾ, a person or people, frequently Neuter; as, ಬಾಲೆ ಪುಟ್ಟಂಡ್ bāle puttūṅṅṅ, a child is born; ಜನ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್ jana battūṅṅṅ, the people have come.

##### b. Number of Substantives.

28. Substantives have two numbers: Singular and Plural.

29. The Plural is formed by adding 'ರ್ rṛ' or 'ಳು ḷu' or 'ಕುಳು kūḷu' to the singular; as, ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, lord, ಕರ್ತವೆರ್ kartaveru, lords; ಮೇಜಿ mēji, table, ಮೇಜಿಳು mējiḷu, tables; ಕುರಿ kuri, sheep, ಕುರಿಕುಳು kurikūḷu, sheep.

30. Plural Substantives of relationship terminate in ಅಡ್ಡು āḍḷu; as, ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಡು ammāḍḷu, fathers; ಸಹೋದ್ರಿಯಾಡ್ಡು sahōdriyāḍḷu, sisters.

31. When the cardinal numbers are used in reference to persons, the word ಜನ jana may be added to ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one, and either ಜನ or ಮಂದೆ mande to all the other numbers; thus: ಒಂಜಿ ಜನ wonji jana, one person; ರಡ್ಡೆ ಜನ raḍḍe jana or ರಡ್ಡೆ ಮಂದೆ raḍḍe mande, two persons.

### c. Declension of Substantives.

32. Substantives have 8 Cases viz: Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Locative, Ablative or Instrumental, Communicative and Vocative. Of these the Nominative singular is the same as the crude form of the word; the formation of the Nominative plural has been explained in the preceding paragraph, the remaining cases are formed by adding affixes to the Nominative.

Cases.	Affixes.	
	Singular.	Plural.
1. Nominative	ಅ a, ವು u, ಎ e etc.	ರ್ ra, ಳ lu, ಕುಳu kuḷu
2. Genitive	ಅ a, ತ ta, ದ da	ರೆ re, ಳ le
3. Dative	ಗ್ g, ಕ್ k, ಗು gu, ಕು ku	ರೆಗ್ reḡ, ಳೆḡ leḡ
4. Accusative	ನ್ n, ನು nu	ರೆ re, ಳೆನ್ leṇ
5. Locative	ಡ್ ḍ, ಟ್ ṭ, ಡು ḍu, ಟು ṭu	ಳೆಡ್ leḍ, ಳೆಡ್ leḍ
6. Ablative or Instru.	ಡ್ಡ್ ḍḍ, ಡ್ಡ್ ḍḍ	ಳೆಡ್ಡ್ leḍḍ
7. Communicative	ಡೆ ḍa, ಟೆ ṭa	ಳೆಡೆ leḍa
8. Vocative	ಆ ā, ಓ o	ರೆ re, ಳೆ le

33. There are 5 declensions or modes of forming the cases of substantives by adding the above-mentioned affixes, varying principally according to the termination of words in their crude form. They are therefore conveniently termed *a.*, declension in ಅ a; *b.*, declension in ಇ i; *c.*, declension in ಉ u; *d.*, declension in ಎ e, and *e.*, declension in ಿ ṭ.

34. I. Declension:

1st EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮ amma, a mistress.
2. <i>Genit.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮ amma, of a mistress.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಗ್ ammagu, to a mistress.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮನ್ ammanu, a mistress.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ ammadu, in a mistress.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ್ಡ್ ammadudu, from, by or through a mistress.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಡ ammaḍa, to a mistress.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಾ ammā, O mistress!

35. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form: ಜೀವ jīva, life

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಜೀವ jīva, life.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಜೀವದ jīvada, of life.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಗು jīvogu, to life.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಜೀವೊನು jīvonu, life.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಡು jīvoḍu, in life.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಜೀವೊಡ್ಡು jīvoḍḍu, from, by or through life.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಜೀವಡ jīvaḍa, to life.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಜೀವಾ jīvā, O life!

## Substantive ending in ಅ a.

ಅಮ್ಮamma, a mistress.

### *Plural.*

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳು ammanākūlu, mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆ ammanākūle, of mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಗ್ ammanākūlegu, to mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆನ್ ammanākūlenu, mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡ್ ammanākūleḍu, in mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ammanākūleḍḍu, from, by or through mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೆಡೆ ammanākūleḍa, to mistresses.

ಅಮ್ಮನಾಕುಳೇ ammanākūlē, O mistresses!

(with the soft consonants).

### *Plural.*

ಜೀವೊಳು jīvoḷu, lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆ jīvoḷe, of lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಗ್ jīvoḷegu, to lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆನ್ jīvoḷenu, lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡ್ jīvoḷeḍu, in lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡ್ಡ್ jīvoḷeḍḍu, from, by or through lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೆಡೆ jīvoḷeḍa, to lives.

ಜೀವೊಳೇ jīvoḷē, O lives!

36. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಮರ mara, a tree

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮರ mara, a tree.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮರತ marata, of a tree.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮರೊಕು maroku, to a tree.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮರೊನು maronu, a tree.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮರೊಟು maroṭu, in a tree.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮರೊಡ್ಡು maroḍḍu, from, by or through a tree.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮರಟ maraṭa, to a tree.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಮರಾ marā, O tree!

37. II. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal nouns—Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, a prophet.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, of a prophet.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಗ್ pravādigy, to a prophet.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿನ್ pravādinu, a prophet.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ್ pravādiḍu, in a prophet.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ್ಡ್ pravādiḍḍu, from, by or through a prophet.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಡ pravādiḍa, to a prophet.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಪ್ರವಾದಿಯೇ pravādiyē, O prophet!

(with the hard consonants).

*Plural.*

ಮರೊಕುಳು marokulu, trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆ marokule, of trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಗ್ marokulegḡ, to trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆನ್ marokulenḡ, trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ್ marokuleḡḡ, in trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ marokuleḡḡḡḡ, from, by or through trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೆಡ marokuleḡa, to trees.

ಮರೊಕುಳೇ marokule, O trees!

Substantive ending in ಇ e.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿ pravādi, a prophet.

*Plural.*

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳು pravādilu, prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆ pravādile, of prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಗ್ pravādilegḡ, to prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆನ್ pravādilenḡ, prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ್ pravādileḡḡ, in prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ್ಡ್ pravādileḡḡḡḡ, from, by or through prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೆಡ pravādileḡa, to prophets.

ಪ್ರವಾದಿಳೇ pravādile, O prophets!

Crude form: ನರಮಾನಿ naramāni, a man.

*Singular.*

- |                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ನರಮಾನಿ naramāni, a man.                              |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ನರಮಾನ್ಯ naramānya, of a man.                         |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ naramānyagya, to a man.                    |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯನ್ naramānyanu, a man.                        |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ naramānyadu, in a man.                     |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡ naramānyaduḍu, from, by or through a man. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ naramānyada, to a man.                      |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ನರಮಾನ್ಯಾ naramānyā O man!                            |

38. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

*Singular.*

- |                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ಮೇಜಿ mēji, a table.                            |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ಮೇಜಿದ mējida, of a table.                      |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ಮೇಜಿಗ್ mējigya, to a table.                    |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಮೇಜಿನ್ mējinu, a table.                        |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ mējida, in a table.                     |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಡ್ಡ mējiduḍu, from, through or by a table. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ಮೇಜಿಡ mējida, to a table.                      |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಮೇಜಿಯೇ mējiyē, O table!                        |



*Plural*

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರ್ naramānyeru, men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆ naramānyere, of men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಗ್ naramānyeregḡ, to men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆನ್ naramānyerenḡ, men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ naramānyeredḡ, in men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ್ಡ್ naramānyeredḡḡ, from, by or through men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೆಡ naramānyereda, to men.

ನರಮಾನ್ಯೈರೇ naramānyerē, O men!

ಮೇಜಿ mēji, a table (with soft consonants).

*Plural.*

ಮೇಜಿಳು mējilu, tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿ mējile, of tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಗ್ mējilegḡ, to tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿನ್ mējilenḡ, tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡ್ mējiledḡ, in tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡ್ಡ್ mējiledḡḡ, from, through or by tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳಿಡ mējileda, to tables.

ಮೇಜಿಳೀ mējilē, O tables!

39. 3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಕುರಿ kuri, a sheep

*Singular.*

- |                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ಕುರಿ kuri, a sheep.                             |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ಕುರಿತೆ kurita, of a sheep.                      |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ಕುರಿಕೆ kuriky, to a sheep.                      |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕುರಿನ್ kuriny, a sheep.                         |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕುರಿಟ್ ಕುರಿಠ್, in a sheep.                      |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕುರಿಡ್ಡ್ ಕುರಿಠ್ಠ್, from, by or through a sheep. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ಕುರಿಟೆ ಕುರಿಠ್, to a sheep.                      |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕುರಿಯೇ kuriyē, O sheep!                         |

40. III. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

*Singular.*

- |                  |   |
|------------------|---|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ಗುರು guru, a priest.                            |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ಗುರು ಗುರು, of a priest.                         |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ಗುರುಕು guruku, to a priest.                     |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಗುರುನು gurunu, a priest.                        |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಗುರುಟು guruṭu, in a priest.                     |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಗುರುಡ್ಡು guruḍḍu, from, by or through a priest. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ಗುರುಟೆ guruṭa, to a priest.                     |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಗುರೋ gurō, ಗುರುವೇ guruvē, O priest!             |

(with hard consonants).

*Plural.*

ಕುರಿಕುಳು kurikuḷu, sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆ kurikuḷe, of sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಗ್ kurikuḷegḡ, to sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆನ್ kurikuḷeṇṇ, sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡ್ kurikuḷeḍḍ, in sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ kurikuḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೆಡೆ kurikuḷeḍḍa, to sheep.

ಕುರಿಕುಳೇ kurikuḷe, O sheep!

Substantive ending in ಉ u.

ಗುರು guru, a priest.

*Plural.*

ಗುರುಕುಳು gurukuḷu, priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆ gurukuḷe, of priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಗ್ gurukuḷegḡ, to priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆನ್ gurukuḷeṇṇ, priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡ್ gurukuḷeḍḍ, in priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ gurukuḷeḍḍuḍḍ, from, by or through priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೆಡೆ gurukuḷeḍḍa, to priests.

ಗುರುಕುಳೇ gurukuḷe, O priests!

41. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳು bolpu, light.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳುದ bolpuda, of light.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳುಗು bolpugu, to light.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳನು bolpunu, light.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡು bolpuḍu, in light.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡ್ಡು bolpuḍḍu, from, by or through light.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳಡ bolpuḍa, to light.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಬೊಳ್ಳೋ bolpō, O light!

42. 3RD EXAMPLE.

*b.*, Crude form: ಪೂ pū, a flower

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಪೂ pū, a flower.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಪೂತ pūta, of a flower.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಪೂಕು pūku, to a flower.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಪೂನು pūnu, a flower.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಪೂಟು pūtu, in a flower.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಪೂಡ್ಡು pūḍḍu, from, by or through a flower.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಪೂಟ ಪೂṭa, to a flower.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಪೂ pū, O flower!

ಬೊಳ್ಪು bolpu, light (with soft consonants).

*Plural.*

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳು bolpulu, lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆ bolpule, of lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಗ್ bolpuleg, to lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆನ್ bolpulen, lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ bolpuleḍ, in lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ bolpuleḍḍ, from, by or through lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೆಡೆ bolpuleḍa, to lights.

ಬೊಳ್ಪುಳೇ bolpule, O lights!

(with hard consonants).

*Plural.*

ವೂಕುಳು pūkuḷu, flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆ pūkuḷe, of flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆಗ್ pūkuḷeg, to flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆನ್ pūkuḷen, flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆಡ್ pūkuḷeḍ, in flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ pūkuḷeḍḍ, from, by or through flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೆಡೆ pūkuḷeḍa, to flowers.

ವೂಕುಳೇ pūkuḷe, O flowers!

43. IV. Declension:

1st EXAMPLE.

1. Personal noun—Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, a lord.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆ kartava, of a lord.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಗೆ kartavagu, to a lord.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆನ್ kartavanu, a lord.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಡ್ kartavaḍu, in a lord.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಡ್ಲೆ kartavaḍuḍu, from, by or through a lord.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಕರ್ತವೆಡೆ kartavaḍa, to a lord.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಕರ್ತವಾ kartavā, O lord!

44. 2ND EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಬೆಲೆ beḷe, work.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಬೆಲೆದ beḷeda, of work.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಗೆ beḷegu, to work.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಬೆಲೆನ್ beḷenu, work.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಡ್ beḷeḍu, in work.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಡ್ಲೆ beḷeḍuḍu, from, by or through work.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಬೆಲೆಡೆ beḷeḍa, to work.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಬೆಲೇ beḷē, O work!

Substantive ending in ಎ.

ಕರ್ತವೆ kartave, a lord.

*Plural.*

ಕರ್ತವೆರ್ kartaveru, lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆ kartavere, of lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಗ್ kartaveregu, to lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆನ್ kartaverenu, lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡ್ kartavereḍu, in lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡ್ಡ್ kartavereḍuḍu, from, by or through lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೆಡೆ kartavereḍa, to lords.

ಕರ್ತವೆರೇ kartaverē, O lords!

ಬೀಲೆ bale, work.

*Plural.*

ಬೀಲೆಳು baleḷu, works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆ baleḷe, of works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಗ್ baleḷegu, to works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆನ್ baleḷenu, works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಡ್ baleḷeḍu, in works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಡ್ಡ್ baleḷeḍuḍu, from, by or through works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೆಡೆ baleḷeḍa, to works.

ಬೀಲೆಳೇ baleḷē, O works!

3RD EXAMPLE.

b., Crude form: ಕುದಿಕೆ kudike, a fox.

*Singular.*

- |                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ಕುದಿಕೆ kudike, a fox.                            |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ಕುದಿಕ ಕudika, of a fox.                          |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ಕುದಿಕಗ್ kudikagyu, to a fox.                     |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ಕುದಿಕನ್ kudikanu, a fox.                         |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ್ kudikadu, in a fox.                      |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಡ್ಡ್ kudikadudu, from, by or through a fox. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ಕುದಿಕಡೆ kudikada, to a fox.                      |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ಕುದಿಕಾ kudika, O fox!                            |

45. 4TH EXAMPLE.

c., Crude form: ತರೆ tare, a head

*Singular.*

- |                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| 1. <i>Nom.</i>   | ತರೆ tare, a head.                            |
| 2. <i>Gen.</i>   | ತರೆತ tareta, of a head.                      |
| 3. <i>Dat.</i>   | ತರೆಕ್ tareky, to a head.                     |
| 4. <i>Accus.</i> | ತರೆನ್ tareny, a head.                        |
| 5. <i>Locat.</i> | ತರೆಟ್ tarety, in a head.                     |
| 6. <i>Ablat.</i> | ತರೆಡ್ಡ್ tareddu, from, by or through a head. |
| 7. <i>Comm.</i>  | ತರೆಟೆ tareta, to a head.                     |
| 8. <i>Vocat.</i> | ತರೇ tarē, O head!                            |



(with a peculiar plural form “ಛರ್ ರ್ಲು”).

*Plural.*

ಕುದಿಕೆಛರ್ kudiker್ಲು, foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛೇ kudiker್ಲೆ, of foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛೇಗ್ kudiker್ಲೆಗ್, to foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛೇನ್ kudiker್ಲೆನ್, foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛೇಡ್ kudiker್ಲೆಡ್, in foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛೇಡ್ಡ್ kudiker್ಲೆಡ್ಡ್, from, by or through foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛೇಡೆ kudiker್ಲೆಡೆ, to foxes.

ಕುದಿಕೆಛೇಱ್ kudiker್ಲೆಱ್, O foxes!

(with the hard consonants).

*Plural.*

ತರೆಛು tare್ಲು, heads.

ತರೆಛೇ tare್ಲೆ, of heads.

ತರೆಛೇಗ್ tare್ಲೆಗ್, to heads.

ತರೆಛೇನ್ tare್ಲೆನ್, heads.

ತರೆಛೇಡ್ tare್ಲೆಡ್, in heads.

ತರೆಛೇಡ್ಡ್ tare್ಲೆಡ್ಡ್, from, by or through heads.

ತರೆಛೇಡೆ tare್ಲೆಡೆ, to heads.

ತರೆಛೇಱ್ tare್ಲೆಱ್, O heads!

Most of the Masculine Proper Names are declined according to the 4th Declension.

46. V. Declension:

1ST EXAMPLE.

1. Personal nouns—*a.*, Crude form:

<i>Singular.</i>	
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಆಣ್ ಾಢ್ಯ, a boy.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಆಣ ಾಢಾ, of a boy.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಆಣಗ್ ಾಢಾಗ್ಯ, to a boy.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಆಣನ್ ಾಢಾಢ್ಯ, a boy.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಆಣಡ್ ಾಢಾಢ್ಯ, in a boy.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಆಣಡ್ಢ್ ಾಢಾಢ್ಯಢ್ಯ, from, by or through a boy.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಆಣಡ ಾಢಾಢಾ, to a boy
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಆಣೇ ಾಢ, O boy!

47. 2ND EXAMPLE.

*b.*, Crude form:

<i>Singular.</i>	
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ದೇವೆರ್ ದೇವ್ಯ, God.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆ ದೇವೇ, of God.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ದೇವೇರ್ಯ, to God.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆನ್ ದೇವೇರ್ಯ, God.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ ದೇವೇರ್ಯ, in God.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ್ಢ್ ದೇವೇರ್ಯಢ್ಯ, from, by or through God.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ದೇವೆರೆಡ ದೇವೇರಾ, to God.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ದೇವೆರೇ ದೇವೇ, O God!

Substantive ending in ' u.

ಆಣ್ ಅನ್ಯ, a boy.

*Plural.*

ಆಣುಳು ಅನ್ಯು, boys.

ಆಣುಳೆ ಅನ್ಯಲೆ, of boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಗ್ ಅನ್ಯಲೆಗ್, to boys.

ಆಣುಳೆನ್ ಅನ್ಯಲೆನ್, boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ ಅನ್ಯಲೆಡ್, in boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ಅನ್ಯಲೆಡ್ಡು, from, by or through boys.

ಆಣುಳೆಡ ಅನ್ಯಲೆಡಾ, to boys.

ಆಣುಳೇ ಅನ್ಯಲೆ, O boys!

ದೇವೆರ್ ದೇವರು, God.

*Plural.*

ದೇವೆರುಳು ದೇವರುಳು, gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆ ದೇವರುಳಲೆ, of gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಗ್ ದೇವರುಳಲೆಗ್, to gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆನ್ ದೇವರುಳಲೆನ್, gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ ದೇವರುಳಲೆಡ್, in gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ ದೇವರುಳಲೆಡ್ಡು, from, by or through gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೆಡ ದೇವರುಳಲೆಡಾ, to gods.

ದೇವೆರುಳೇ ದೇವರುಳಲೆ, O gods!

Remark: Though ದೇವೆರ್ dēvery is a plural form, a second

48. 3RD EXAMPLE.

2. Impersonal noun—Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮರ್ದ್ ಮardya, a medicine.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮರ್ದದ mardyaḍa, of a medicine.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಗ್ mardyaḡya, to a medicine.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮರ್ದನ್ mardyaṇya, a medicine.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡ್ mardyaḍya, in a medicine.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡ್ಡ mardyaḍḍya, from, by or through a medicine.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮರ್ದಡ mardyaḍa, to a medicine.
8. <i>Vocat.</i>	ಮರ್ದೋ mardō, O medicine!

NOUNS OF

49. Nouns of Relationship require the addition of nouns of relationship ending in ಅ a are declined like like nouns of 2nd Declension.

a., Crude form:

*Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮೆ amme, a father.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮೆ amma, of a father.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಮ್ಮಗ್ ammagya, to a father.
	&c. &c.

plural is formed by affixing ಳು ಳು.

ಮರ್ದ್ ಮardu, a medicine.

*Plural.*

ಮರ್ದುಳು marduḷu, medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆ marduḷe, of medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಗ್ marduḷegḡ, to medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆನ್ marduḷeṅṅ, medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಡ್ marduḷeḍḍ, in medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಡ್ಡ್ marduḷeḍḍuḍḍu, from, by or through medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೆಡ marduḷeḍa, to medicines.

ಮರ್ದುಳೇ marduḷe, O medicines!

RELATIONSHIP.

ಆಡ್ಕು āḍḷu, (ನಾಕ್ಕು nākḷu) in the plural. In other respects the nouns of the 1st Declension, and those ending in ಇ, or ಎ

ಅಮ್ಮೆ amme, a father.

*Plural.*

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಕು ammāḍḷu, fathers.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಕೆ ammāḍḷe, of fathers.

ಅಮ್ಮಾಡ್ಕೆಗ್ ammāḍḷegḡ, to fathers.

&c.

&c.

b., Crude form: ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, a mother.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, a mother.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕು appeāḍḍu, mothers.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆ appe, of a mother.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕೆ appeāḍḍe, of mothers.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಪ್ಪೆಗ್ appeḡu, to a mother. &c.	ಅಪ್ಪೆಆಡ್ಕೆಗ್ appeāḍḍeḡu, to mothers. &c.

c., Crude form: ಮಗೆ maga, a son.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮಗೆ maga, a son.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕು magāḍḍu, sons.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮಗ maga, of a son.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕೆ magāḍḍe, of sons.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮಗಕ್ magaku, to a son. &c.	ಮಗಾಡ್ಕೆಗ್ magāḍḍeḡu, to sons. &c.

#### VERBAL NOUNS.

50. Verbal Nouns ending in ಅವು (as, ಮಳ್ಪುನವು malpunavu, doing or the act of doing) have no plural.

#### *Singular.*

1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನವು malpunavu, doing, or the act of doing.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆತ malpuneta, of the act of doing.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಕ್ malpuneḡu, to the act of doing.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆನ್ malpunenu, the act of doing.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಟ್ malpunetu, in the act of doing.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಡ್ಡ್ malpuneḍḍu, from, by or through the act of doing.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಮಳ್ಪುನೆಟ malpuneta, to the act of doing.

2. OF ADJECTIVES.

51. There are very few Simple Adjectives in the Tulu language. This defect is supplied by turning Substantives into Adjectives by affixing to them the participles of the Auxiliary Verbs ಆಪಿನಿ āpini, to become, and ಆದುವುನಿ āduppuni, to be (to have become) and the negative participle ದಾಂತಿ dānti, who, which, and that, have not.

52. Examples of Simple Adjectives: ಪೊಸ *posa*, new—ಪೊಸ ಕುಂಟು *posa kunṭu*, a new cloth; ಪೊರ್ಲು *porlu*, fine—ಪೊರ್ಲು ಬಾಲೆ *porlu bāle*, a fine child; ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ *yēḍḍe*, good—ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ ಮಾರ್ಗ *yēḍḍe mārga*, a good way.

53. Examples of Periphrastic Adjectives: ಬೇನೆ *bēne*, pain—ಬೇನೆ ಇತ್ತಿ *bēne itti*, ಬೇನೆ ಉಪ್ಪು *bēne uppu*, painful; ಬೇನೆ ಉಪ್ಪು ಸಂಕಡ *bēne uppu sankāḍa*, a painful sickness; ಕತ್ತಲೆ *kattale*, darkness—ಕತ್ತಲೆ ಇತ್ತಿ *kattale itti* (or *uppu*) dark (possessing darkness); ಕತ್ತಲೆ ಇತ್ತಿ ಕೋಣೆ *kattale itti* (or *uppu*) *kōṇe*, a dark room.

54. Negative Adjectives: ಗತಿ ದಾಂತಿ ನರಮಾನಿ *gati dānti naramāni*, a helpless man.

55. The adjective ಕಿನ್ನಿ *kinni*, is also used substantively signifying a young; as: ಆನೆದ ಕಿನ್ನಿ *āneda kinni*, the young of an elephant; ಕೋರಿದ ಕಿನ್ನಿ *kōrida kinni*, a chicken.

Comparison of Adjectives.

56. There is nothing in Tulu corresponding to the English terminations *er* and *est* (*more* and *most*) by which Adjectives could be compared. Comparison is generally expressed by construing the Adjective with a noun in the Ablative Case; as: ಈ ನರಮಾನ್ಯಡ್ಡ ಆ ನರಮಾನಿ ಮಲ್ಲಾಯೆ *ī naramānya-ḍḍu ā naramāni mallāye*, that man is bigger than this man; ಇಂಬೆ ಮಾತೆರೆಡ್ಡ ಬುದ್ಧಿವಂತೆ *imbe mātereḍḍu buddhivante*, he is the wisest of all.

57. Comparison may also be expressed by the Dative and Locative Cases. Thus: ಯೆನ ಕುದುರೆಗ್ ನಿನ ಕುದುರೆ ಮಲ್ಲೆ yena-kuduregṅ nina kudure malle, to my horse your horse (is) a large one, or your horse is larger than mine; ಮಾತ ಕುದುರೆಳೆಡ್ ನಿನ ಕುದುರೆ ಮಲ್ಲೆ māta kudureḷeḍṅ nina kudure malle, of, or among all horses your horse (is) a large one, i. e. your horse is the largest of all.

### 3. OF ADVERBS.

58. Adverbs, like adjectives, are of two kinds: Simple and Periphrastic.

a. Examples of Simple Adverbs; as: ಕೋಡೆ kōḍa, yesterday; ಇನಿ ini, today; ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ yelle, tomorrow; ಕಾಂಡೆ kāṇḍe, morning; ಬೈಯ baiya, evening; ಪೊಕ್ಕಡೆ pokkaḍe, vainly, in vain; ಸಜ್ಜ sajja, for a time; ಪೆಟ್ಟಿಗೆ peṭṭige, immediately; ಕುಡೆ kuḍa, again; ಸರ್ತ sarta, straightly; ವೋರೆ vōre, crookedly; ಕಂಕಣಿಮರಂಕಣೆ kankṇe marankṇe, ಅಡಿಮೇಲ್ aḍimēḷ, turned upside down, &c.

b. Periphrastic Adverbs are very freely formed by affixing ಆದ್ āḍṅ, past gerund (of ಆಪಿನಿ āpini) and ದಾಂತೆ dānte (a negative particle) to Substantives and Adjectives; as: ಸಂತೋಷ santōṣa, gladness—ಸಂತೋಷ ಆದ್ santōṣa āḍṅ, gladly; ಪೊರ್ಲು porlu, beauty—ಪೊರ್ಲು ಆದ್ porlu āḍṅ, beautifully; ಸಮಾಧಾನ samādhāna, peace—ಸಮಾಧಾನ ಆದ್ samādhāna āḍṅ, peacefully; ಗುಟ್ಟು gutṭu, secret—ಗುಟ್ಟು ಆದ್ gutṭu āḍṅ, secretly; ಸರ್ತ sarta, straight—ಸರ್ತ ಆದ್ sarta āḍṅ, straightly; ಸಮ sama, proper—ಸಮ ಆದ್ sama āḍṅ, properly; ಗತಿ ದಾಂತೆ gati dānte, helplessly.

59. Some Adverbs are declined like nouns in the singular number.

### SECOND SECTION: PRONOUNS.

60. Pronouns, like nouns, are of three kinds. viz: Substantive, Adjective and Adverbial.



1. SUBSTANTIVE PRONOUNS.

61. Substantive Pronouns are either Personal, Reflexive, Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

62. A. Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns.

Person.	<i>Singular.</i>		<i>Plural.</i>	
1st Pers.	ಯಾನ್ yāny, I.		ಯಿಂಕುಳು yenkuḷu ನಮು nama } we.	
2nd Pers.	ಈ ಿ, thou.		ನಿಕುಳು nikulu ಈರ್ ირუ } you.	
3rd Pers.	<i>Proximate.</i>	<i>Remote.</i>	<i>Proximate.</i>	<i>Remote.</i>
	<i>Masc.</i>	ಇಂಟೆ imbe, he.	ಆಯೆ āye, he	ಮೇರ್ mēru } they.
	<i>Fem.</i>	ಮೋಳೆ mōḷu, she.	ಆಳೆ āḷu, she	ಮೋಕುಳು mōkuḷu } they.
	<i>Neut.</i>	ಇಂದು indu } this.	ಅವು avu, this.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳು undekuḷu } they.
				ಐಕುಳು aikulu, } they.

Remark: 1. The plural “ನಮು nama” of the 1st person has an inclusive meaning; as: ನಮು ಪಾಪಿವೈರ್ ಆದುಳ್ಳು nama pāpīst̥heru āduḷḷa, we are sinners, i. e. the speaker and the persons spoken to. The plural “ಯಿಂಕುಳು yenkuḷu” has an exclusive meaning; as: ಯಿಂಕುಳು ಪಾಪಿವೈರ್ ಆದುಳ್ಳು yenkuḷu pāpīst̥heru āduḷḷa, we are sinners; ಆಂದಲ ಈ, ಓ ದೇವೆರೇ, ಪರಿಶುದ್ಧವಂತೆ āṇḍala ī, ō Dēverē, pariśuddhavantē, but thou, O God, art holy. ಯಿಂಕುಳು ಕ್ರೈಸ್ತೈರ್, ನಿಕುಳು ಮುಸಲ್ಮಾನೈರ್ yenkuḷu, kreisteru nikulu musalmāneru, we are Christians, you are Mussulmans, not ನಮು ಕ್ರೈಸ್ತೈರ್, ನಿಕುಳು ಮುಸಲ್ಮಾನೈರ್ nama kreisteru niukuḷu musalmāneru, because in “ನಮು nama” the other party would be included.

2. The plurals “ಈರ್ ირუ” of the 2nd person, and “ಆರ್ āru” of 3rd person are used honorifically when speaking to or of superiors.

63. B. Reflexive Pronouns.

*Singular.*

*Plural.*

ತಾನ್ tāny, himself, herself,  
itself.

ತನ್ಕುಳು tanḷuḷu, them-  
selves.

Remark: 1. This Pronoun is used with reference to some other Noun or Pronoun of the third person preceding it.

2. The plural is used honorifically in the second person singular in the sense of “your honor”, “your lordship”, etc. when speaking to a person of rank.

### C. Interrogative Pronouns.

64. ಯೇರ್ yēru, who? ದಾನೆ dāne, what? ದಾದವು dādavu, what?

### D. Indefinite Pronouns.

65. ಒರಿ wori, one man; ಒರ್ತಿ worti, one woman; ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one thing, etc. ಯೇರಲ್ಲā yērlā, ಯೇರಾಂಡಲā yērāṇḍalā, any one.

## 2. OF ADJECTIVE PRONOUNS.

66. Adjective Pronouns are either Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

### 67. A. Demonstrative.

PROXIMATE.	REMOTE.
ಈ ī, this, these.	ಆ ā, that, those.
ಈತ್ ittu, so much.	ಆತ್ āttu, so much.
ಇಂಜಿತ್ತಿ inčitti, such.	ಅಂಜಿತ್ತಿ ančitti, such.

### B. Interrogative.

68. ವಾ vā, ದಾ dā, ವೊವು vovu which? ಯೇತ್ yēttu, how much? how many? ಯೆಂಜಿತ್ತಿ yēnčitti, what?

### C. Indefinite.

69. ಒರಿ wori, ಒರ್ತಿ worti, ಒಂಜಿ wonji, a; ಪಾಕ pāka, some; ಒಂತೆ wonte, little (few), ಮಾತ māta, all; ಅನೇಕ anēka, many; ದಿಂಜ ದinja, plenty; ಬಹಳ bahala, much.

3. ADVERBIAL PRONOUNS.

70. Adverbial Pronouns are either Demonstrative, Interrogative or Indefinite.

71. A. Demonstrative.

PLACE.		TIME.		MODE.	
Proximate.	Remote.	Proximate.	Remote.	Proximate.	Remote.
ಮೂಳು mūḷu ಮುಳ್ಳ muḷḷa ಇಡೆ iḍe ಇಂಚೆ inčē	ಅವುಳು avuḷu ಅಳ್ಳ alḷa ಅಡೆ aḍe ಅಂಚೆ ančē	ಇನಿ ini ಇತ್ತೆ itte	ಇನಿ āni ಆಪಗ āpaga	ಇಂಚೆ inčā ಇಂಚೆನೆ inčēne	ಅಂಚೆ ančā ಅಂಚೆನೆ ančēne
} here } } } hither	} there } } } thither	} today } } now	} that day } } then	} thus } } so, in this way	} thus } } so, in that way

72. Interrogative.

PLACE.	TIME.	MODE.	CAUSE.
ಓಳು wōḷu ಒಳ್ಳೆ woḷḷa ಒಡೆ woḍe ಒಂಚೆ wončē	ಎಪ yēpa ಎನಿ yēni	ಎಂಚೆ yenčā	ದಾಯೆ dāye
} where? } } } whither?	} when?	} how?	} why?

73. C. Indefinite.

PLACE.	TIME.	MODE.
ಓಳಾಂಡಲಾ wōlāṅḍalā	ಎಪಲಾ yēpalā	ಎಂಚಲಾ yencālā
ಒರ್ಮೆ worme	ಎಪಾಂಡಲಾ yēpāṅḍalā	ಎಂಚಾಂಡಲಾ yencāṅḍalā
ದುಂಬು dumbu	ಒರ wora,	ಒಟ್ಟುಗು woṭṭugu
ಪಿರ, ಪಿರವು pira, piravu	ಕುಡ ಕುಡಾ,	ಬೇಗ bēga,
ಕೈತಳ್, ಮುಟ್ಟು keitalu, muṭṭa	ಕಡೇಸ kaḍēsa	ಮೆಲ್ಲ mella,
ಮಿತ್ತ mittu	ತೆಂಬುಡ tembuḍa	ನಿರ್ದಪ nidapa
ತಿರ್ತ tirtu	ತೆಂಬುಡ್ಲಾ tembuḍlā	ಸರ್ತ sarta,
ಉಳಯಿ uḷayi		ಓರೆ wōre,
ಪಿದಯಿ pidayi		&c.
ಸುತ್ತ sutta		
ಸುತ್ತಮುತ್ತ suttumuttu		

PLACE.

TIME.

MODE.

wherever.

always.

anyhow.

everywhere.

whenever.

before, in front.

once.

together.

behind.

again.

soon.

near, at hand.

late.

slowly.

up.

not yet.

straightly.

down.

straight-way.

in, inside.

out, outside.

around.

roundabout.

## 74. Declensions of Pronouns.

1ST PERSON.

2ND PERSON.

	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಯಾನಾನ್ ಯಾನು, I.	ನಮು ನಾಮಾ, we.	ಈ ಿ, you or thou.	ನಿಕುಳು ನಿಕುಳು, you or ye.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಯೆನನ ಯೆನಾ, my.	ನಮು ನಾಮಾ, our.	ನಿನ ನಿನಾ, your or thine.	ನಿಕುಳೆ ನಿಕುಳೆ, your.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಯೆಂಕು ಯೆಂಕು, to me.	ನಂಕು ನಂಕು, to us.	ನಿಕ್ಕ್ ನಿಕು, to you or to thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಗ್, to you.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಯೆನನನ ಯೆನಾನು, me.	ನಮನು ನಾಮಾನು, us.	ನಿನನನ ನಿನಾನು, you or thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆನ್ ನಿಕುಳೆನ್, you.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಯೆನನಡ್ ಯೆನಾಡು, in me.	ನಮಡ್ ನಾಮಾಡು, in us.	ನಿನಡ್ ನಿನಾಡು, in you or in thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಡು, in you.
6. <i>Ablat.</i>	ಯೆನನಡ್ ಯೆನಾಡು, by or through me.	ನಮಡ್ ನಾಮಾಡು, by or through us.	ನಿನಡ್ ನಿನಾಡು, by or thro- ugh you or thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್ ನಿಕುಳೆಡ್, from, by or through you.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಯೆನನಡ ಯೆನಾಡಾ, to me.	ನಮಡ ನಾಮಾಡಾ, to us.	ನಿನಡ ನಿನಾಡಾ, to you or to thee.	ನಿಕುಳೆಡ ನಿಕುಳೆಡಾ, to you.
8. <i>Emph. form.</i>	ಯಾನಾನೆ ಯಾನೆ, my- self.	ನಮನನೇ ನಾಮಾನೇ, ourselves.	ಈಯೇ ಯೆ, your- self or thyself.	ನಿಕುಳೇ ನಿಕುಳೇ, yourselves.

3<sup>RD</sup> PERSON. (Proximate.)

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	MASCULINE AND FEMININE.	NEUTER.
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. <i>No.</i>	ಇಂಬಿಮ್ಬೆ, he.	ಮೋಳ್ ಮೊಳು, she.	ಮೋಕುಳು ಮೊಕುಳು, they.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳು undekulu, these.
2. <i>Ge.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯು ಇಮ್ಯಾ, his.	ಮೋಳೆ ಮೋಳೆ, her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆ ಮೊಕುಳೆ, their.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆ undekule, of these.
3. <i>Da.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುಗ್ಗೆ ಇಮ್ಯಾಗ್ಯು, to him.	ಮೋಳೆಗ್ಗೆ ಮೋಳ್ಯು, to her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆಗ್ಗೆ ಮೊಕುಳ್ಯು, to them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಗ್ಗೆ undekuleggy, to these.
4. <i>Acc.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುನ್ ಇಮ್ಯಾನ್ಯು, him.	ಮೋಳೆನ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯು, her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆನ್ ಮೊಕುಳ್ಯು, them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆನ್ undekuleny, these.
5. <i>Lo.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುಡ್ ಇಮ್ಯಾದ್ಯು, in him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯು, in her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆಡ್ ಮೊಕುಳ್ಯು, in them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡ್ undekuledu, in these.
6. <i>Ab.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುಡ್ ಇಮ್ಯಾದ್ಯು from, by or thro' him.	ಮೋಳೆಡ್ ಮೋಳ್ಯು, from, etc. her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆಡ್ ಮೊಕುಳ್ಯು, from, etc. them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡ್ undekuledu, from, etc. these.
7. <i>Co.</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುಡೆ ಇಮ್ಯಾಡೆ, to him.	ಮೋಳೆಡೆ ಮೋಳೆ, to her.	ಮೋಕುಳೆಡೆ ಮೊಕುಳೆ, to them.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೆಡೆ undekulede, to these.
8. <i>Em. form</i>	ಇಂಬ್ಯುನೇ ಇಮ್ಯಾನ್, himself.	ಮೋಳೇ ಮೋಳೆ, herself.	ಮೋಕುಳೇ ಮೊಕುಳೆ, themselves.	ಉಂದೆಕುಳೇ undekule, even these.

3RD PERSON. (Remote.)

	MASCULINE.	FEMININE.	MASCULINE AND FEMININE.	NEUTER.
	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>	<i>Plural.</i>	<i>Singular.</i>
1. <i>Nom.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯೆ ಾಯೆ, he.	ಅಳೆ ಾಳೆ, she.	ಅಕುಳು ಾಕುಳು, they.	ಐಕುಳು ಐಕುಳು, those.
2. <i>Gen.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಾ, his.	ಅಳೆ ಾಳೆ, her.	ಅಕುಳೆ ಾಕುಳೆ, their.	ಐಕುಳೆ ಐಕುಳೆ, of those.
3. <i>Dat.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಗ್ ಾಯ್ಯ, to him.	ಅಳೆಗ್ ಾಳೆಗ್, to her.	ಅಕುಳೆಗ್ ಾಕುಳೆಗ್, to them.	ಐಕುಳೆಗ್ ಐಕುಳೆಗ್, to those.
4. <i>Accus.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯನ ಾಯ್ಯ, him.	ಅಳೆನ ಾಳೆನ, her.	ಅಕುಳೆನ ಾಕುಳೆನ, them.	ಐಕುಳೆನ ಐಕುಳೆನ, those.
5. <i>Locat.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಡ್ ಾಯ್ಯ, in him.	ಅಳೆಡ್ ಾಳೆಡ್, in her.	ಅಕುಳೆಡ್ ಾಕುಳೆಡ್, in them.	ಐಕುಳೆಡ್ ಐಕುಳೆಡ್, in those.
6. <i>Abst.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಡ್ ಾಯ್ಯ, from, etc. him.	ಅಳೆಡ್ ಾಳೆಡ್, from, etc. her.	ಅಕುಳೆಡ್ ಾಕುಳೆಡ್, from, etc. them.	ಐಕುಳೆಡ್ ಐಕುಳೆಡ್, from, etc. those.
7. <i>Comm.</i>	ಅಯ್ಯಡ ಾಯ್ಯ, to him.	ಅಳೆಡ ಾಳೆಡ, to her.	ಅಕುಳೆಡ ಾಕುಳೆಡ, to them.	ಐಕುಳೆಡ ಐಕುಳೆಡ, to those.
8. <i>Emp. form</i>	ಅಯ್ಯೆನೇ ಾಯ್ಯೆ, himself.	ಅಳೆನೇ ಾಳೆನೇ, herself.	ಅಕುಳೆನೇ ಾಕುಳೆನೇ, themselves.	ಐಕುಳೆನೇ ಐಕುಳೆನೇ, even those.

75. The following Adverbs are only in some cases inflected.

<i>Crude form.</i>	<i>Genitive.</i>	<i>Dative.</i>	<i>Ablative.</i>
ಮೂಲಕು ಮ್ಲು, here.	ಮುಲ್ತ ಮ್ಲತಾ.		ಮುಲ್ತುಡ್ಡು ಮ್ಲತ್ರಡ್ಡು.
ಅವುಳು ಅವು, there.	ಅಲ್ತ ಅತಾ.		ಅಲ್ತುಡ್ಡು ಅತ್ರಡ್ಡು.
ಓಳು ವ್ಲು, where?	ಒಲ್ತ ವ್ಲತಾ.		ಒಲ್ತುಡ್ಡು ವ್ಲತ್ರಡ್ಡು.
ಒಡೆ ವ್ಲೆ, whence? whither?		ಒಡೆಗ್ ವ್ಲೆಗ್ಲು.	
ಇಡೆ ಇೆ, hither.		ಇಡೆಗ್ ಇೆಗ್ಲು.	
ಅಡೆ ಅೆ, thither.		ಅಡೆಗ್ ಅೆಗ್ಲು.	
ಇಂಚೆ ಇಂಚಿ, hitherward.	ಇಂಚೆದ ಇಂಚಿದಾ.	ಇಂಚೆಗ್ ಇಂಚೆಗ್ಲು.	ಇಂಚೆಡ್ಡು ಇಂಚೆಗ್ಲು.
ಅಂಚೆ ಅಂಚಿ, thitherward.	ಅಂಚೆದ ಅಂಚಿದಾ.	ಅಂಚೆಗ್ ಅಂಚೆಗ್ಲು.	ಅಂಚೆಡ್ಡು ಅಂಚೆಗ್ಲು.
ಒಂಚೆ ವಂಚಿ, whither?	ಒಂಚೆದ ವಂಚಿದಾ.		ಒಂಚೆಡ್ಡು ವಂಚಿಗ್ಲು.
ಇನಿ ini, today.	ಇನಿತ ಇನಿತಾ.	ಇನಿಕ ಇನಿಕು.	ಇನಿಡ್ಡು ಇನಿಗ್ಲು.
ಕೋಡೆ ಕೋ, yesterday.	ಕೋಡೆದ ಕೋಡಿದಾ.	ಕೋಡೆಗ್ ಕೋಡೆಗ್ಲು.	ಕೋಡೆಡ್ಡು ಕೋಡೆಗ್ಲು.
ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ ಯೆಲ್ಲೆ, tomorrow.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆದ ಯೆಲ್ಲೆದಾ.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆಗ್ ಯೆಲ್ಲೆಗ್ಲು.	ಯೆಲ್ಲೆಡ್ಡು ಯೆಲ್ಲೆಗ್ಲು.
ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆ ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚಿ, day after tomorrow.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆದ ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚಿದಾ.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆಗ್ ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚಿಗ್ಲು.	ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚೆಡ್ಡು ಯೆಲ್ಲಂಚಿಗ್ಲು.
ಇತ್ತೆ itte, now.	ಇತ್ತೆದ ಇತ್ತೆದಾ.	ಇತ್ತೆಗ್ ಇತ್ತೆಗ್ಲು.	ಇತ್ತೆಡ್ಡು ಇತ್ತೆಗ್ಲು.

Remark: that the remaining Pronouns are inflected according to the above declensions. Thus: ತಾನ್ tany, like ಯಾನ್ yānu; ಮೇರ್ mēru, ಯೇರ್ yēru, ಅರ್ ಅರು, like ಈರ್ ēru; ಇಂಬಳ್ imbalu, like ಮೋಳ್ mōlu; ಇಂದು indu, like ಉಂದು undu; ದಾದವು dādavū, like ಅವು avu.



THIRD SECTION: NUMERALS.

76. Numerals too are, like Nouns and Pronouns, of three kinds, viz: Substantive, Adjective and Adverbial.

1. SUBSTANTIVE NUMERALS.

77. ಒರಿ wori, one (man); ಒರ್ತಿ worti, one (woman); ಒಂಜಿ wonji, one (thing).

ಇರ್ವೆರ್ irveru, two (persons).	ಏಳೆರ್ yeḷveru, seven (persons).
ಮೂವೆರ್ mūveru, three (persons).	ಎಣ್ಣೆ ಮಂದೆ yeṇṇa mande, eight persons.
ನಾಲ್ವೆರ್ nālveru, four	ಒಂಬ ಮಂದೆ wormba mande, nine persons.
ಐವೆರ್ eiveru, five	ಪತ್ತ ಮಂದೆ pattu mande, ten
ಆಜ್ಜೆರ್ ājveru, six	&c. &c.

Remark: From seven upwards “ಮಂಜೆ mande, people” is added to the number.

2. ADJECTIVE NUMERALS.

78. a., Cardinal Numbers.

ಒಂಜಿ wonji	೧	1
ರಡ್ಡೆ raddu	೨	2
ಮೂಜಿ mūji	೩	3
ನಾಲ್ nālu	೪	4
ಐನ್ einu	೫	5
ಆಜಿ āji	೬	6
ಏಳೆ yeḷu	೭	7
ಎಣ್ಣೆ yeṇṇa	೮	8
ಒಂಬ wormba	೯	9
ಪತ್ತ pattu	೧೦	10
ಪತ್ತೊಂಜಿ pattonji	೧೧	11
ಪದರಾಡ್ padurāḍu	೧೨	12
ಪದಮೂಜಿ padumūji	೧೩	13
ಪದನಾಲ್ padunālu	೧೪	14

ಪದ್‌ನೈನ್ ಪದುನೈನ್	೧೫	15
ಪದ್‌ನಾಜಿ ಪದುನಾಜಿ	೧೬	16
ಪದ್‌ನೇಳ್ ಪಾಡುನೇಳ್	೧೭	17
ಪದ್‌ನೇಣ್ ಪಾಡುನೇಮ್	೧೮	18
ಪದ್‌ನೊಂಬ್ ಪಾಡುನೊಂಬ್	೧೯	19
ಇರ್ವ irva	೨೦	20
ಇರ್ವತೊಂಜಿ irvatonji	೨೧	21
ಇರ್ವತ್ತರಡ್ irvatṛaḍḍu	೨೨	22
ಇರ್ವತ್ತಮೂಜಿ irvatṛamūji	೨೩	23
ಇರ್ವತ್ತನಾಲ್ irvatṛanālu	೨೪	24
ಇರ್ವತ್ತವನ್ irvatṛavān, etc.	೨೫	25
ಮುಪ್ಪ muppa.	೩೦	30
ನಾಲ್ಪ nālpa	೪೦	40
ಐವ eiva	೫೦	50
ಆಜಿಪ್ ಅಜಿಪ್	೬೦	60
ಯೆಲ್ಪ yelpa	೭೦	70
ಯೆಣ್ಪ yēṇpa	೮೦	80
ಸೊಣ್ಪ soṇpa	೯೦	90
ನೂದು nūdu	೧೦೦	100
ನೂತವೊಂಜಿ nūtavonji	೧೦೧	101
ನೂತರಡ್ nūtaradḍu	೧೦೨	102
ನೂತಮೂಜಿ nūtamūji, etc.	೧೦೩	103
ನೂತಪತ್ತ nūtapattu, etc.	೧೧೦	110
ನೂತವವ nūtaeiva, etc.	೧೫೦	150
ಇರ್ನೂದು irnūdu	೨೦೦	200
ಮುನ್ನೂದು munnūdu	೩೦೦	300
ನಾಲ್‌ನೂದು nālunūdu (ನಾನೂದು nānūdu)	೪೦೦	400
ಐನೂದು einūdu	೫೦೦	500
ಆಜಿನೂದು ājinūdu	೬೦೦	600
ಯೆಲ್‌ನೂದು yēḷunūdu	೭೦೦	700
ಯೆಣ್‌ನೂದು yēṇmanūdu	೮೦೦	800
ವೊಂಬ್‌ನೂದು vombanūdu	೯೦೦	900

ಸಾರ sāra	೧,೦೦೦	1,000
ಸಾರತವೊಂಜಿ sāratavonji	೧,೦೦೧	1,001
ಸಾರತರಡ್ಡ್ sārataraddḍu, etc.	೧,೦೦೨	1,002
ಸಾರತಪತ್ತೆ sāratapattu	೧,೦೧೦	1,010
ಸಾರತಇರ್ವ sāratairva	೧,೦೨೦	1,020
ಸಾರತಮುಪ್ಪ sārataमुppa, etc.	೧,೦೩೦	1,030
ಸಾರತನೂದು sāratanūdu	೧,೧೦೦	1,100
ಸಾರತಇರ್ನೂದು sāratairṇūdu, etc.	೧,೨೦೦	1,200
ಪತ್ತೆಸಾರ pattṭṭṭsāra	೧೦,೦೦೦	10,000
ಪತ್ತೊಂಜಿಸಾರ pattonjisāra, etc.	೧೧,೦೦೦	11,000
ಲಕ್ಷ lakṣa	೧,೦೦,೦೦೦	1,00,000
ಕೋಟಿ kōṭi	೧,೦೦,೦೦,೦೦೦	1,00,00,000

### 79. b., Ordinal Numbers.

The Ordinal Numbers are formed by adding the affix ಅನೆ ane to the Cardinal Numbers.

ಒಂಜನೆ wonjane	೧ನೆ	1st	ನಾಲನೆ nālāne	೪ನೆ	4th
ರಡ್ಡನೆ raddane	೨ನೆ	2nd	ಐನನೆ einane	೫ನೆ	5th
ಮೂಜನೆ mūjane	೩ನೆ	3rd	ಪತ್ತನೆ pattane	೧೦ನೆ	10th
			&c.	&c.	&c.

### 80. 3. ADVERBIAL NUMERALS.

ಒರ wora, once.	ಒರ್ವಾರ worvāra, once.	ಒಂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ wonji sarti, once.
ಇರ್ವೊಳು irvoḷu, twice.	ಇರ್ವಾರ irvāra, a second time.	ರಡ್ಡೆ ಸರ್ತಿ raddḍḍu sarti, twice.
ಮುಕ್ಕೊಳು mukkoḷu, thrice.	ಮುತ್ತಾರ muttāra, a 3rd time.	ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ mūji sarti, 3 times.
ನಲ್ಕೊಳು nalukoḷu, 4 times.		&c.
ಐಕೊಳು eikoḷu, or ಐವೊಳು eivoḷu, 5 times.	Remark: Of this kind these three forms only exist.	&c.
Remark: This form is only used up to five.		

### FOURTH SECTION: VERBS.

#### 1. FORMS OF THE VERBS.

81. Tuḷu Verbs have 3 forms: Active, Causative and Reflexive (or middle voice).

82. The Causative is formed by affixing ಆ ಅ (sometimes ಡು ಡು) to the stem of the present tense of the Active form, as: “ಮಳ್ಳಾ malpā, cause to make” from “ಮಳ್ಳು malpu, to make”; “ನಡಪಾ naḍapā, cause to walk” from “ನಡಪು naḍapu, to walk”; “ನಡಪುಡು cause to walk or to lead” from “ನಡಪು naḍapu, to walk”; “ಕಡಪಾ kaḍapā, cause to cross (a river) or cause to stride through” and “ಕಡಪುಡು kaḍapuḍu, to send” (here the two different affixes imply different meanings); ತರ್ಪಾ tarpā, or ತರ್ಪುಡು tarpuḍu, cause to bring.

83. The Reflexive or middle form is formed by adding ಒಣು woṇu, to the stem of the imperfect tense of the Active or Causative; as: ಮಳ್ಳೊಣು maltoṇu, to make for oneself; ತೂವೊಣು tūvoṇu, to see for oneself; ಆಯೆ ತನನ್ ತಾನೇ ಹಾಕೊಂಡೆ āye tananṇ tānē hākoṇḍe, he beat himself; ಮಳ್ಳಾವೊಣು malpāvoṇu, cause to make for oneself; ಆಯೆ ತನ್‌ಕ್ ಒಂಜಿ ತೋಟೊನು ಮಳ್ಳಾವೊಂಡೆ āye tanṇkṇ wōṇji tōṭonu malpāvoṇḍe, he caused to make a garden for himself, i. e. he had a garden made for himself.

Remark: There is no passive form for verbs in Tulu; whenever the passive sense is to be expressed it is done in the following way: ಆಯೆ ಹಾಕಿದನಾಯೆ ಆಯೆ āye hākyudināye āye, he is one who has been beaten, or he has been beaten; ಆಯೆ ನಿಂದಿಸಿದನಾಯೆ ಆಯೆ āye nindisyudināye āye, he is one who was despised, or he was despised.

84. A number of Intransitive Verbs become transitive by changing the terminating letter ಯು yu, into ಪು pu; as:

ಮುಗಿಯು mugiyu, to cease.

ಮುಗಿಪು mugipu, to finish.

ಪರಿಯು pariya, to tear.

ಪರಿಪು paripu, to tear, to make it tear.

ಉರಿಯು uriyu, to burn.

ಉರಿಪು uripu, to blow.

ಒರಿಯು woriyu, to remain.

ಒರಿಪು woripu, to keep, to preserve.

ನುಡಿಯು nuḍiyu, to sound.

ನುಡಿಪು nuḍipu, to give sound, to speak.

## 2. TENSES OF THE VERB.

85. There are three principal Tenses, viz: the Present,

Past and Future. Each of the Past and Future Tenses has two forms, Imperfect and Perfect, 1st and 2nd Future.

### 3. MOODS OF THE VERB.

86. There are six Moods, viz: Indicative, Imperative, Conditional, Infinitive, Potential and Subjunctive, each of which has a positive and negative form.

### 4. CONJUGATION OF THE VERB.

87. There are two principal conjugations, viz: those in which the participle of the present tense terminates in ಉ, and those in which it terminates in ಪಿ pi. Each of these two classes has three sub-divisions, the characteristic differences of which appear in the present, past and future tenses of the Indicative, from which all remaining forms may be said to be derived. Accordingly there are 6 conjugations.

88. Compare the following table:—

	<i>Participles.</i>	<i>Present.</i>	<i>Past.</i>	<i>Future.</i>
Participles in ಉ u.	ಮಲ್ಪು malpu, making.	ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ malpuve, I make.	ಮಲ್ತೆ malte, I made.	ಮಲ್ಪೆ malpe, I shall make.
	ಕೇಳು kēṇu, hearing.	ಕೇಳುವೆ kēṇuve, I hear.	ಕೇಂಡೆ kēṇḍe, I heard.	ಕೇಳೆಂಬೆ kēṇumbe, I shall hear.
	ಬೂರು būru, falling.	ಬೂರುವೆ būruve, I fall.	ಬೂರಿಯೆ būriye, I fell.	ಬೂರೆ būre, I shall fall.
Participles in ಪಿ pi.	ಸೈಪಿ seipi, dying.	ಸೈಪೆ seipe, I die.	ಸೈತೆ seite, I died.	ಸೈವೆ seive, I shall die.
	ಪನ್ನೆ paṇṇi, saying.	ಪನ್ನೆ paṇṇe, I say.	ಪಂದೆ paṇḍe, I said.	ಪನ್ನೆಂಬೆ paṇṇumbe, I shall say.
	ಪರ್ಪಿ parpi, drinking.	ಪರ್ಪೆ parpe, I drink.	ಪರಿಯೆ pariye, I drank.	ಪರವೆ paruve, I shall drink.

## 89. 1st. Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪು.

Crude form: ಮಳ್ಳು ಮಲ್ಪು, make (do).

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

#### PRESENT TENSE.

##### *Singular.*

##### *Positive.*

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, I make.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, thou makest.
3rd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, he makes.
" "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, she makes.
" "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, it makes.

##### *Negative.*

ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, I do not make.
ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, thou doest not make.
ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, he does not make.
ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, she does not make.
ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, it does not make.

##### *Plural.*

1st Person.	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, we make.
2nd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, you make.
3rd "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, they make.
" "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, they make.
" "	ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ ಮಲ್ಪುವೆ, they make.

ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, we do not make.

ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, you do not make.

ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, they do not make.

ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, they do not make.

ಮಳ್ಳುಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪುಜೆ, they do not make.

Remark: Though the first person singular in all tenses is spelt like the 3rd person masculine, they are pronounced differently; the terminating *ae*, in the former sounding nearly like 'a' in man (ಮಾನ್ಯವೆ-ಮಾನ್ಯವೆ), that in the latter like 'e' in men (ಮಕ್ಕಳುನೆ ಮಾನ್ಯವೆ).

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡೆ, I made.  
 2nd " ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡತಾ, thou madest.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡತೆ, he made.  
 " *Fem.* ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡತಾಳು, she made.  
 " *Neut.* ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡತು, it made.

*Negative.*

- ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, I did not make.  
 ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, thou didst not make.  
 ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, he did not make.  
 ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, she did not make.  
 ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, it did not make.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡೆ, we made.  
 2nd " ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡತಾರು, you made.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡತರು } they made.  
 " *Fem.* ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡತರು }  
 " *Neut.* ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡತು }

- ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, we did not make.  
 ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, you did not make.  
 ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, they did not make.  
 ಮತ್ತೆ ಮಾಡಿಲ್ಲ, they did not make.

Remark: All verbs with ಪುಪ್ಪು, in the root, as ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ, ದೆಪ್ಪುನಿ ದೆಪ್ಪುನಿ, have ತ್ತೆ ತ್ತೆ, in the imperfect tense; as: ಲತ್ತೆ ಲತ್ತೆ, ದೆತ್ತೆ ದೆತ್ತೆ, etc.

PERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತದೆ ಮುಕ್ತದೆ, I have made.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದ, thou hast made.
3rd "	ಮುಕ್ತದೆ ಮುಕ್ತದೆ, he has made.
" "	ಮುಕ್ತದಳ ಮುಕ್ತದಳ, she has made.
" "	ಮುಕ್ತದಂತ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಂತ್, it has made.

*Negative.*

ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ, I have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜ, thou hast not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ, he has not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಳ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಳ, she has not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿ, it has not made.

*Plural.*

1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದ, we have made.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತದರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದರ್, you have made.
3rd "	ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ್
" "	ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿರ್, they have made.
" "	ಮುಕ್ತದ ಮುಕ್ತದ

ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜ, we have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜರ್, you have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿರ್
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿರ್ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜಿರ್, they have not made.
ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜ ಮುಕ್ತದಿಜ



PLUPERFECT TENSE.

(ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ಯು, Gerund Perfect and ಇತ್ತೆ itte, Imperfect tense of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni, to be.)

Singular.

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿ, I had not made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿ, thou hadst not made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿ, he had not made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿ, she had not made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿ, it had not made.

Positive.

ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆ, I had made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆ, thou hadst made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆ, he had made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆ, she had made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆ, it had made.

Plural.

ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿ, we had not made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿರ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿರು, you had not made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿರ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿರು } they had not made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿರ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿರು }  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತಜಿ

ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆ, we had made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆರ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆರು, you had made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆರ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆರು } they had made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆರ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆರು }  
 ಮಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ ಮಲ್ಯುದಿತ್ತೆ

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Negative.*

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ malpaye, I shall not make.  
 ಮಲ್ಲೆಯ malpaya, thou wilt not make.  
 ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆ malpaye, he will not make.  
 ಮಲ್ಲೆಯ್ಳ malpayaly, she will not make.  
 ಮಲ್ಲೆಂದ್ malpandy, it will not make.

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಲ್ಲೆ malpe, I shall make.  
 2nd " ಮಲ್ಲ malpa, thou wilt make.  
 3rd " Masc. ಮಲ್ಲೆ malpe, he will make.  
 " Fem. ಮಲ್ಲೆಳ್ಳ malpaly, she will make.  
 " Neut. ಮಲ್ಲೆ malpu, it will make.

*Plural.*

ಮಲ್ಲೆಯ malpaya, we shall not make.  
 ಮಲ್ಲೆಯರ್ malpayaru, you will not make.  
 ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆರ್ malpayery  
 ಮಲ್ಲೆಯೆರ್ malpayery } they will not make.  
 ಮಲ್ಲೆಯ malpaya

1st Person. ಮಲ್ಲ malpa, we shall make.  
 2nd " ಮಲ್ಲರ್ malparu, you will make.  
 3rd " Masc. ಮಲ್ಲರ್ malperu  
 " Fem. ಮಲ್ಲರ್ malperu } they will make.  
 " Neut. ಮಲ್ಲ malpa

(ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಲಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. *Future Tense* of ಲಪ್ಪೆ ನಿ ಉಪ್ಪಿ, to be.)

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have made.  
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, thou wilt have made.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, he will have made.  
 " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, she will have made.  
 " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, it will have made.

*Negative.*

- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, I shall not have made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, thou wilt not have made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, he will not have made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, she will not have made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, it will not have made.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, we shall have made.  
 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, you will have made.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, they will have made.  
 " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, they will have made.  
 " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆ, they will have made.

- ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, we shall not have made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, you will not have made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, they will not have made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, they will not have made.  
 ಮಕ್ಕದ್ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಮಲ್ತಿದ್ಯುಪ್ಪಾಯೆ, they will not have made.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. మళ్ళుగే malpuga, let me make; I will make.  
 2nd " మళ్ళుల malpula, make, or do thou make.  
 3rd " మళ్ళడ malpaḍu, let him, her or it make.

*Negative.*

- మళ్ళందే లుచ్చుగే malpande uppuge, let me not make; I will not make.  
 మళ్ళడ malpaḍa, మళ్ళందే లుచ్చుల malpande uppula, do not make.  
 మళ్ళందే లుచ్చడ malpande uppadu, let him, her, or it not make.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. మళ్ళుగ malpuga let us make.  
 2nd " మళ్ళలే malpule, make you, or do you make.  
 3rd " మళ్ళడ malpaḍu, let them make.

మళ్ళందే లుచ్చుగ malpande uppuga, let us not make.

మళ్ళడ malpaḍe, మళ్ళందే లుచ్చలే malpande uppule, do not make.

మళ్ళందే లుచ్చడ malpande uppadu, let them not make.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವೈ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವೆ, I should make.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, thou wouldst make.
3rd "	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, he would make.
"	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯಳ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಲ್ಯ, she would make.
"	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಂದ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾನ್, it would make.

*Negative.*

	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಯೆ, I should not make.
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಯಾ, thou wouldst not make.
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಯಾ, he would not make.
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯಳ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಯಾಲ್ಯ, she would not make.
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಂದ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾನ್ದಿ, it would not make.

*Plural.*

1st Person.	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ, we should make.
2nd "	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯರ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ, you would make.
3rd "	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆರ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ
"	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆರ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ
"	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆರ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ
"	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾ

	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಯಾ, we should not make.
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯರ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ, you would not make.
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆರ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆರ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯೆರ್ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾರ್ಯ
	ಮುಕ್ತದ್ವಯ ಮಲ್ತದ್ವಾಯಾ

Remark: The Conditional has the form of the Future Tense, but is used in all other tenses too.

INFINITIVE MOOD.  
PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

*Positive.*

ಮಕ್ಕನಿ ಮಲ್ಪನಿ (ಮಕ್ಕನೇ ಮಲ್ಪನೇ), (to) make.

*Negative.*

ಮಲ್ಲಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಂದೆ (to) make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಮತ್ತಿನಿ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ (ಮತ್ತಿನೇ ಮಲ್ತಿನೇ), (to) have made.

ಮಕ್ಕಂದೆ ಮಲ್ತಿನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಂದೆ (to) have had made.

Remark: 1. This Infinitive is frequently used instead of the personal forms of the Verb; as: ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, why didst thou come? ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತರ ದಾನೆ ಬತ್ತರ, why did you come? ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ, (instead of ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ), he has done in this way; ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ ಅಯಿ ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮತ್ತಿನಿ, they say so.

2. The form “ಮಕ್ಕನೇ ಮಲ್ಪನೇ” expresses emphasis; as: ಅಯಿ ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ ಅಯಿ ಬರ್ಪಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, he does not come anyhow; ನಕ್ಕುಳು ಬುಟ್ಟಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ ನಕ್ಕುಳು ಬುಟ್ಟಿನೇ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, you do not leave anyhow.

2nd Infinitive (*Supine*).

ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ, to make.

ಮಲ್ಲಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ ಮಲ್ಪಂದೆ, not to make.

ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಬತ್ತೆ ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಲ್ಪರೆ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came to do that work.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Positive.*

*Ger.* ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು malṭṭṇu, making.

*Part.* ಮಕ್ಕು malpu, making or that is making.

*Negative.*

ಮಕ್ಕಂದೆ malpande, not making.

ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿ malpandi, not making or that is not making.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Part.* ಮಲ್ಲಿ malṭi, made, that made or that is made.

ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿ malpandi, not made, that had or is not made.

PERFECT.

*Ger.* ಮಕ್ಕೊದ್ malṭṭu, having made.

*Part.* ಮಕ್ಕೊದಿ malṭṭi, having made or being made, that has made or that has been made.

ಮಕ್ಕಂದೆ malpande, having not made.

ಮಕ್ಕಂದಿ malpandi, having or being not made, that has not, or has not been made.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕುನಾಯೆ malpunaṭṭe, maker, he that makes.

*Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕುನಾಳ್ malpunaṭṭi she that makes.

*Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕುನವು malpunaṭṭu, that which makes; or more frequently: the act of making.

ಮಕ್ಕೊನಾಯೆ malpandināṭṭe, he that does not make.

ಮಕ್ಕೊನಾಳ್ malpandināṭṭi, she that does not make.

ಮಕ್ಕೊನವು malpandināṭṭu, that which does not make.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

*Masc. & fem.* ಮಳ್ಳುನಾಕುಳು ಮಳ್ಳುನಾಕುಳು } those that make.  
*Neut.* ಮಳ್ಳುನೈಕುಳು ಮಳ್ಳುನೈಕುಳು }

*Negative.*

ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಕುಳು } those that do not make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನೈಕುಳು ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನೈಕುಳು }

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

ಮಲ್ಲಿನಾಯೆ ಮಲ್ಲಿನಾಯೆ he that made.

&c.

As in the present tense.

*Plural.*

ಮಲ್ಲಿನಾಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಲಿನಾಕುಳು, those that made.

&c.

Do.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಯೆ ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that has made.

&c.

Do.

*Plural.*

ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಮಳ್ಳಂದಿನಾಕುಳು, those that have made.

&c.

Do.





*Plural.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕಳು ವಡೆ malpuvaḍa, if we make.
- 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕಳು ವರಡೆ malpuvaraḍa, if you make.
- 3rd " *Masc.* ಮಕ್ಕಳು ವೆರಡೆ malpuveraḍa
- " " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕಳು ವೆರಡೆ malpuveraḍa { if they make.
- " " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕಳು ವಡೆ malpuvaḍa

*Negative.*

- ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಜಡೆ malpujaḍa, if we do not make.
- ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಜರಡೆ malpujaraḍa, if you do not make.
- ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಜೆರಡೆ malpujeraḍa
- ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಜೆರಡೆ malpujeraḍa { if they do not make.
- ಮಕ್ಕಳು ಜಡೆ malpujaḍa

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

- 1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತೆಡೆ malteḍa, if I made.
  - 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತೆಡೆ maltaḍa, if thou made (st).
- &c.

- ಮುಕ್ತೆ ಜೆಡೆ maltejaḍa, if I did not make.
  - ಮುಕ್ತೆ ಜರಡೆ maltejaraḍa, if thou did (st) not make.
- &c.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಮುಕ್ತೆಡೆ maltāḍa, if we made.
  - 2nd " ಮುಕ್ತೆ ರಡೆ maltāraḍa, if you made.
- &c.

- ಮುಕ್ತೆ ಜಡೆ maltājaḍa, if we did not make.
  - ಮುಕ್ತೆ ಜರಡೆ maltājaraḍa, if you did not make.
- &c.

Remark: The form ಮತ್ತೆಂತ maltunda (ಮತ್ತೆಂತ್ maltundā + ರ da) 3rd Pers. Neut. Past tense, is frequently used for all persons in all tenses singular and plural; as: ಯಾನ್ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ್ yāṅ maltundā, ಈ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ್ ē maltundā, ಆಯೆ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ್ aye maltundā, ಆಳೆ ಮತ್ತೆಂತ್ aḷe maltundā, If I (thou, he, she, it) make. ನಮ ನಾಮಾ, (ನಿಕುಳು ನಿಕುಳು, ಆಕುಳು ಆಕುಳು, ಐಕುಳು ಐಕುಳು) ಮತ್ತೆಂತ್ maltundā, if we (you, they) make.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

Positive.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಲಿ malpoli (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಓಲಿ oli), I &c. may make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕೊಡು malpoḍu (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಓಡು ḍu) I &c. must or need make.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ತೀರಂಡು ತೀರುಂಡು ತೀರುಂಡು ತೀರುಂಡು  
 malpere ತೀರಿಯಂಡು ತೀರಿಯಂಡು ತೀರಿಯಂಡು ತೀರಿಯಂಡು  
 ತೀರುಂಡು ತೀರುಂಡು ತೀರುಂಡು ತೀರುಂಡು

Negative.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ malpere balli, I &c. may not make.  
 ಮಕ್ಕೊಡ್ಡಿ malpoḍḍi (ಮಕ್ಕು malpu + ಓಡು ḍu + ಓಡ್ಡಿ ḍḍi), I &c. must not or need not make.

ಮಕ್ಕರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ ಬಲ್ಲಿ ಬಲ್ಲಿ  
 malpere ತೀರಿಯುಂಡಿ ತೀರಿಯುಂಡಿ ತೀರಿಯುಂಡಿ  
 ತೀರಿಯುಂಡಿ ತೀರಿಯುಂಡಿ ತೀರಿಯುಂಡಿ

CONTINUED FORM.

ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ maltonḍu uppuni, to be making.

\* This form is obtained by adding to the *Present Gerund* "ಮಕ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು maltonḍu," the auxiliary verb "ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni (or ಆಡುಪ್ಪುನಿ āḍuppunni), to be," and inflecting it; as:

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಳೆತ್ತೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುವೆ (or—ಉಳೆ) maltonduppuve (or —ulle), I am amking.

&c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಮಳೆತ್ತೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುವೆ (or—ಉಳೆ) maltonduppuva (or —ulla), we are making.

&c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಮಳೆತ್ತೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪುಜಿ maltonduppuji, I am not making.

&c. &c.

ಮಳೆತ್ತೊಣ್ಣುಪ್ಪಜಿ maltonduppuja, we are not making.

&c. &c.

FREQUENTATIVE FORM.

Frequency of action is expressed by inserting ಎ, between the stem of the present tense and the affixes of the Verb; as:

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಮಳೆವೆ malpave, I make again and again.

&c. &c.

*Plural.*

ಮಳೆವೆ malpava, we make again and again.

&c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

1st Person. ಮಳೆವೆ malpeḍe, I made again and again.

&c. &c.

ಮಳೆವೆ malpeḍa, we made again and again.

&c. &c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

*Present tense.*

ಮಳ್ತು ವೆ ಮಾತ್ರವು, I make energetically.  
&c.

*Past tense.*

ಮಳ್ತಿಯೆ ಮಾತ್ರವು, I made energetically.  
&c.

90. 2nd Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಣು.

Crude form: ಕೇಣು ಕೆಣು, hear.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವೆ ಕೆಣುವು, I hear.  
2nd " ಕೇಣುವ ಕೆಣುವು, thou hearest.  
&c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣುಜೆ ಕೆಣುಜೆ, I do not hear.  
ಕೇಣುಜ ಕೆಣುಜೆ, thou doest not hear.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣುವ ಕೆಣುವು, we hear.  
2nd " ಕೇಣುವರ್ ಕೆಣುವು, you hear.  
&c.

ಕೇಣುಜ ಕೆಣುಜೆ, we do not hear.  
ಕೇಣುಜರ್ ಕೆಣುಜು, you do not hear.  
&c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, I heard.

2nd " ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, thou heardst.

&c.

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, we heard.

2nd " ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, you heard.

&c.

*Negative*

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, I did not hear.

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, thou didst not hear.

&c.

*Plural.*

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, we did not hear.

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, you did not hear.

&c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, I have heard.

2nd " ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, thou hast heard.

&c.

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, I have not heard.

ಕೇಂಡೆ ಕೇಂಡೆ, thou hast not heard.

&c.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದ ಕೇಢಾ, we have heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದರ್ ಕೇಢಾರು, you have heard.

&c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿಜ ಕೇಢಜಾ, we have not heard.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿಜರ್ ಕೇಢಜಾರು, you have not heard.

&c.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತೆ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತೆ, I had heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತರ್ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಾ, thou hadst heard.

&c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಜಿ, I had not heard.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತಜರ್ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಜಾ, thou hadst not heard.

&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತೆ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಾ, we had heard.

2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತರ್ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had heard.

&c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತಜಿ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಜಾ, we had not heard.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿತ್ತಜರ್ ಕೇಢದಿತ್ತಜಾರು, you had not heard.

&c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ಯೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ (seldom: ಕೇಣ್‌ಕೇ), I shall hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ಯೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ (seldom: ಕೇಣ್‌ಕೇ), thou wilt hear.

&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ಯೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, we shall hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ಯೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, you will hear.

&c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣ್‌ಯೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, I shall not hear.  
 ಕೇಣ್‌ಯೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, thou wilt not hear.

&c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ಯೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, we shall not hear.  
 ಕೇಣ್‌ಯೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, you will not hear.

&c.

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಕೇಂಡ್‌ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, *Gerund Perfect* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. *Future tense* of ಉಪ್ಪೆ ನಿ ಉಪ್ಪೆ.)

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡ್‌ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, I shall have heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂಡ್‌ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, thou wilt have heard.

&c.

ಕೇಂಡ್‌ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, I shall not have heard.  
 ಕೇಂಡ್‌ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ ಕೇಯ್ಬೆ, thou wilt not have heard.

&c.



*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall have heard.

2nd " ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪರ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will have heard.

&c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಯ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾಯಾ, we shall not have heard.

ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಯರ ಕೇಂಡುಪ್ಪಾರು, you will not have heard.

&c. &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣುಗೆ ಕೇಣು, let me hear; I will hear.

2nd " ಕೇಣು ಕೇಣು (ಕೇಣು ಕೇಣು), hear, or do thou hear.

&c. &c.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let me not hear.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ, ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, do thou not hear.

&c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣುಗೆ ಕೇಣು, let us hear.

2nd " ಕೇಣುಲ ಕೇಣುಲ (ಕೇಣು ಕೇಣು), hear you, or do you hear.

&c. &c.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, let us not hear.

ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು, ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಕೇಣಂದೆ, do you not hear.

&c. &c.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವೇ, I should hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾ, thou wouldst hear.  
 &c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯೆ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯೆ, I should not hear.  
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯಾ, thou wouldst not hear.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾ, we should hear.  
 2nd " ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾರೈ, you would hear.  
 &c.

ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯಾ, we should not hear.  
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದ್ವೈ ಕೇಢ್‌ವಾಯಾರೈ, you would not hear.  
 &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*1st Infinitive.*

ಕೇಣುನಿ ಕೇಢುನಿ (ಕೇಣುನೇ ಕೇಢುನೇ), (to) hear. | ಕೇಣಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಕೇಢಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) hear.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಕೇಢಿನಿ ಕೇಢಿನಿ (ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿನೇ ಕೇಢಿನೇ), (to) have heard. | ಕೇಢಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಿನಿ ಕೇಢಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಿನಿ, not (to) have heard.  
 ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿನಿ ಕೇಢುನಿ (ಕೇಣ್‌ದಿನೇ ಕೇಢುನೇ), (to) have had heard.

2nd Infinitive (Supine).

Positive.

ಕೇಳಿಯೆರೆ ಕೇನಿಯೆರೆ, to hear.

Negative.

ಕೇಲಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, not to hear.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPILES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

Ger. ಕೇಣೊಣ್ಣು ಕೇಂಞ್ಞು, hearing.

ಕೇಲಂದೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, not hearing.

Part. ಕೇಣು ಕೇಂ, hearing, that is hearing.

ಕೇಲಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, not hearing or that is not hearing.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

Part. ಕೇಂದಿ ಕೇಂಞಿ, that heard or that is heard.

ಕೇಲಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, not heard, that had or is not heard.

PERFECT.

Ger. ಕೇಂಪ್ಪೆದ್ ಕೇಂಞ್ಞು, having heard.

ಕೇಲಂದೆ ಕೇನಂದೆ, having not heard.

Part. ಕೇಂಪ್ಪೆದಿ ಕೇಂಞ್ಞಿದಿ, having heard or being heard, that has heard or that has been heard.

ಕೇಲಂದಿ ಕೇನಂದಿ, having or being not heard, that has not heard or that has not been heard.

**PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.  
PRESENT AND FUTURE.**

*Singular.*

<p><i>Positive.</i></p> <p><i>Masc.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢುನಾಯೆ, he that hears.</p> <p><i>Fem.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಳ್ ಕೆಢುನಾಳು, she that hears.</p> <p><i>Neut.</i> ಕೇಣುನವು ಕೆಢುನಾವು, that which hoars; or more frequently: the act of hearing.</p>	<p><i>Negative.</i></p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಳ್ ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಳು, she that does not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನವು ಕೆಢಂದಿನವು, that which does not hear.</p>
---	--

*Plural.*

<p><i>Masc. &amp; fem.</i> ಕೇಣುನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢುನಾಕುಳು } those that hear.</p> <p><i>Neut.</i> ಕೇಣುನೈಕುಳು ಕೆಢುನೈಕುಳು }</p>	<p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢಂದಿನಾಕುಳು } those that do not hear.</p> <p>ಕೇಣಂದಿನೈಕುಳು ಕೆಢಂದಿನೈಕುಳು }</p>
---	---

PAST TENSE.  
IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

<p><i>Masc.</i> ಕೇಡಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಢಿನಾಯೆ, he that heard.</p> <p align="center">&amp;c.</p>	<p>As in the present tense.</p>
---	---------------------------------

*Plural.*

<p><i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i> ಕೇಡಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಢಿನಾಕುಳು, they that heard.</p> <p align="center">&amp;c.</p>	<p>Do.</p>
--	------------

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Masc.* ಕೇಂಪ್‌ದಿನಾಯೆ ಕೆಂಢಿನ್ಯಾ, he that has heard.  
&c.

Do

*Plural.*

*Masc. & Fem.* ಕೇಂಪ್‌ದಿನಾಕುಳು ಕೆಂಢಿನ್ಯಾಕುಳು, they that have heard.  
&c.

Do.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂವೆಡ ಕೆಂವೆಡಾ, if I hear.  
2nd " ಕೇಂವಡ ಕೆಂವಡಾ, if thou hear (est.)  
&c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಂವೆಡ ಕೆಂವೆಡಾ, if I do not hear.  
ಕೇಂವಡ ಕೆಂವಡಾ, if thou do (est) not hear.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂವಡ ಕೆಂವಡಾ, if we hear.  
2nd " ಕೇಂವರಡ ಕೆಂವರಡಾ, if you hear.  
&c.

ಕೇಂವಡ ಕೆಂವಡಾ, if we do not hear.  
ಕೇಂವರಡ ಕೆಂವರಡಾ, if you do not hear.  
&c.

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂದಿವೆ ಕೇಂದೆದಾ, if I heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂದವೆ ಕೇಂದೆದಾ, if thou heard (st.)  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡ ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡ, if I did not hear.  
 ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡ ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡ, if thou did (st) not hear.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಂದವೆಡ ಕೇಂದೆದಾ, if we heard.  
 2nd " ಕೇಂದವೆರವೆಡ ಕೇಂದೆದಾ, if you heard.  
 &c. &c.

ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡ ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡ, if we did not hear.  
 ಕೇಂದಿವೆರವೆಡ ಕೇಂದಿವೆರವೆಡ, if you did not hear.  
 &c. &c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ಕೇಂದಿವೆಲಿ ಕೇಂದಿಲಿ (ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದಿ+ಲಿ ಎಲಿ), I &c. may hear.  
 ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡು ಕೇಂದಿಡು (ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದಿ+ವೆಡು ಎಡು), I &c. must or need hear.  
 ಕೇಂದಿವೆರೆ ಕೇಂದಿರೆ ಕೇಂದಿರೆ ಕೇಂದಿರೆ (ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದಿ+ವೆರೆ ಎರೆ), I &c. can hear or know (how) to hear.  
 ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡು ಕೇಂದಿಡು ಕೇಂದಿಡು ಕೇಂದಿಡು (ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದಿ+ವೆಡು ಎಡು), I &c. cannot hear or know not (how) to hear.

ಕೇಂದಿವೆರೆ ಕೇಂದಿರೆ ಕೇಂದಿರೆ ಕೇಂದಿರೆ (ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದಿ+ವೆರೆ ಎರೆ), I &c. may not hear.  
 ಕೇಂದಿವೆಡು ಕೇಂದಿಡು ಕೇಂದಿಡು ಕೇಂದಿಡು (ಕೇಂದೆ ಕೇಂದಿ+ವೆಡು ಎಡು), I &c. must not or need not hear.

CONTINUED FORM.

ಕೇಣೋಲ್ಲು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಕೆಂಠು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, to be hearing.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋಲ್ಲು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ ಕೆಂಠು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ, I am hearing.

&c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಕೇಣೋಲ್ಲು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಕೆಂಠು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ, I am not hearing.

&c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣೋಲ್ಲು ಉಪ್ಪುವ ಕೆಂಠು ಉಪ್ಪುವ, we are hearing.

&c. &c.

ಕೇಣೋಲ್ಲು ಉಪ್ಪುಜ ಕೆಂಠು ಉಪ್ಪುಜ, we are not hearing.

&c. &c.

FREQUENTATIVE FORM.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಕೇಣೇವೆ ಕೆಂಠೆವೆ I hear again and again.

&c. &c.

*Plural.*

ಕೇಣೇವ ಕೆಂಠೆವ, we hear again and again.

&c. &c.

<p><i>Singular.</i></p> <p>1st Person. ಕೇಳೇದಿ ಕೇಳೆದಿ, I heard again and again. &amp;c.</p>	<p><i>Plural.</i></p> <p>ಕೇಳೇದಿ ಕೇಳೆದಿ, we heard again and again. &amp;c.</p>
<p>INTENSIVE FORM.</p>	
<p><i>Present tense.</i></p> <p>1st Person. ಕೇಳುತ್ತಿವೆ ಕೇಳುತ್ತಿವೆ, I hear energetically. &amp;c.</p>	<p><i>Past tense.</i></p> <p>ಕೇಳುತ್ತಿರಬೇಕು ಕೇಳುತ್ತಿರಬೇಕು, I heard energetically. &amp;c.</p>

### 91. 3rd Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಝ ರು.

Crude form: ಬೂರು ಬೂರು, to fall.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD.

##### PRESENT TENSE.

<p><i>Positive.</i></p> <p>1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆ ಬೂರುವೆ, I fall. 2nd " ಬೂರುವ ಬೂರುವ, thou fallest. &amp;c.</p>	<p><i>Negative.</i></p> <p>ಬೂರುಬೆ ಬೂರುಬೆ, I do not fall. ಬೂರುಬ ಬೂರುಬ, thou doest not fall. &amp;c.</p>
--	--



*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆ ಬೂರುವಾ, we fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುವೆರ್ ಬೂರುವಾರು, you fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರುಬೆ ಬೂರುಜಾ, we do not fall.  
 ಬೂರುಬೆರ್ ಬೂರುಜಾರು, you do not fall.  
 &c. &c.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಯೆ, I fell.  
 2nd " ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಯಾ, thou fellest.  
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರಿಬೆ ಬೂರಿಜಿ, I did not fall.  
 ಬೂರಿಬೆ ಬೂರಿಜಾ, thou didst not fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರಿವೆ ಬೂರಿಯಾ, we fell.  
 2nd " ಬೂರಿವೆರ್ ಬೂರಿಯಾರು, you fell.  
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರಿಬೆ ಬೂರಿಜಾ, we did not fall.  
 ಬೂರಿಬೆರ್ ಬೂರಿಜಾರು, you did not fall.  
 &c. &c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, I have fallen.	ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, I have not fallen.
2nd " ಬೂರುದ ಬೂರುದಾ, thou hast fallen.	ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, thou hast not fallen.
&c.	&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದ ಬೂರುದಾ, we have fallen.	ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿಜಿ, we have not fallen.
2nd " ಬೂರುದರ್ ಬೂರುದಾರಿ, you have fallen.	ಬೂರುದಿಜರ್ ಬೂರುದಿಜಾರಿ, you have not fallen.
&c.	&c.

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ (ಬೂರುದು+ಇತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ), I had fallen.	ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, I had not fallen.
2nd " ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾ, thou hadst fallen.	ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, thou hadst not fallen.
&c.	&c.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾ, we had fallen.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had fallen.  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, we had not fallen.  
 ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆಜಿರ್ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಿಜಿ, you had not fallen.  
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಯೆ, I shall not fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಯೆ, thou wilt not fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರಯೆ ಬೂರಯೆ, we shall not fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರಯೆರ್ ಬೂರಯೆ, you will not fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾ, we had fallen.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ಬೂರುದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had fallen.  
 &c. &c.

1st Person. ಬೂರೆ ಬೂರೆ, I shall fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರೆ ಬೂರೆ, thou wilt fall.  
 &c. &c.

1st Person. ಬೂರೆ ಬೂರೆ, we shall fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರೆರ್ ಬೂರೆ, you will fall.  
 &c. &c.

2<sup>nd</sup> FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಬೂರುದು ಬೂರು, *Gerund Perfect* and ಉಪ್ಪೆ uppe, etc. *Future Tense* of ಉಪ್ಪೆ ನಿ ಉಪ್ಪಿನಿ.)

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುಢ್ಪೆ, I shall have fallen.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುಢ್ಪೆ, thou wilt have fallen.  
 &c.

*Negative.*

- ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುಢ್ಪೆಯೆ, I shall not have fallen.  
 ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುಢ್ಪೆಯೆ, thou wilt not have fallen.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆ ಬೂರುಢ್ಪೆ, we shall have fallen.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಬೂರುಢ್ಪೆಯೆ, you will have fallen.  
 &c.

- ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಬೂರುಢ್ಪೆಯೆ, we shall not have fallen.  
 ಬೂರುದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆರೆ ಬೂರುಢ್ಪೆಯೆರೆ, you will not have fallen.  
 &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

- 1st Person. ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ, let me fall; I will fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ (ಬೂರು ಬೂರು), fall, or do thou fall.  
 &c.

- ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ, let me not fall; I will not fall.  
 ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ, ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ ಬೂರುಗೆ, do thou not fall.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುಗ ಬೂರುಗಾ, let us fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುತೆ ಬೂರುತೆ, fall you, or do you fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರುದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗ ಬೂರುದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗಾ, let us not fall.  
 ಬೂರುತೆ ಬೂರುತೆ, ಬೂರುದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುತೆ ಬೂರುದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುತೆ, do you not fall.  
 &c. &c.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, I should fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, thou wouldst fall.  
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯೆ, I should not fall.  
 ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ, thou wouldst not fall.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, we should fall.  
 2nd " ಬೂರುದ್ದೆ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆ, you would fall.  
 &c. &c.

ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ, we should not fall.  
 ಬೂರುದ್ದೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ ಬೂರುದ್ವೆಯ, you would not fall.  
 &c. &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

1st Infinitive.

*Positive.*

ಬೂರುನಿ ಬೂರುನಿ (ಬೂರುನೇ ಬೂರುನೇ), (to) fall.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) fall.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

ಬೂರಿನಿ ಬೂರಿನಿ (ಬೂರಿನೇ ಬೂರಿನೇ), (to) have fallen.

ಬೂರುದಿನಿ ಬೂರುದಿನಿ (ಬೂರುದಿನೇ ಬೂರುದಿನೇ), (to) have had fallen.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ, not (to) have fallen.

2nd Infinitive (*Supine*).

ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ ಬೂರಿಯೆರೆ (ಬೂರೆರೆ ಬೂರೆರೆ), to fall.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆರೆ, not to fall.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Ger.* ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು, falling.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ, not falling.

*Part.* ಬೂರು ಬೂರು, falling or that is falling.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, not falling or that is not falling.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Positive.*

*Part.* ಬೂರಿ ಬೂರಿ, fallen, that fell or that has fallen.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, not fallen, that has or had not fallen.

PERFECT.

*Ger.* ಬೂರುದು ಬೂರುದು, having fallen.

ಬೂರಂದೆ ಬೂರಂದೆ, having not fallen.

*Part.* ಬೂರುದಿ ಬೂರುದಿ, having fallen or that has fallen.

ಬೂರಂದಿ ಬೂರಂದಿ, having not fallen, or that has not fallen.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Mas.* ಬೂರುನಾಯೆ ಬೂರುನಾಯೆ, he that falls.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not fall.

*Fem.* ಬೂರುನಾಳ್ ಬೂರುನಾಳ್, she that falls.

ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಳ್ ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಳ್, she that does not fall.

*Neut.* ಬೂರುನವು ಬೂರುನವು, that which falls; or more frequently:  
the act of falling.

ಬೂರಂದಿನವು ಬೂರಂದಿನವು, that which does not fall.

*Plural.*

	<i>Positive.</i>	<i>Negative</i>
<i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i>	ಬೂರುನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರುನಾಕುಳು } those that fall.	ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರಂದಿನಾಕುಳು } those that do not fall.
<i>Neut.</i>	ಬೂರುನೈಕುಳು ಬೂರುನೈಕುಳು }	ಬೂರಂದಿನೈಕುಳು ಬೂರಂದಿನೈಕುಳು }

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

<i>Masc.</i>	ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ, he that fell. &c.	
<i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i>	ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು, they that fell. &c.	Do.

As in the present tense.

*Plural.*

<i>Masc.</i>	ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರಿನಾಯೆ, he that fell. &c.	
<i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i>	ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರಿನಾಕುಳು, they that fell. &c.	Do.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

<i>Masc.</i>	ಬೂರುದಿನಾಯೆ ಬೂರುದಿನಾಯೆ, he that has fallen. &c.	
<i>Masc. &amp; Fem.</i>	ಬೂರುದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬೂರುದಿನಾಕುಳು, they that have fallen. &c.	Do.



*Plural.*

*Positive.*

*Masc. & Fem.* ಬೂರುದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬುರುದಿನಾಕುಳು, those that have fallen.  
&c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರುದಿನಾಕುಳು ಬುರುದಿನಾಕುಳು, those that have not fallen.  
&c.

CONDITIONAL FORM.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if I fall.

2nd " ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if thou fall(est.)  
&c.

ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if I do not fall.

ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if thou do(est) not fall.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if we fall.

2nd " ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if you fall.  
&c.

ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if we do not fall.

ಬೂರುವೆಡೆ ಬುರುವೆಡೆ, if you do not fall.  
&c.

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if I fell.

2nd " ಬೂರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if thou fell(est), or if thou didst fall.

&c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if I did not fall.

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if thou did(st) not fall.

&c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if we fell.

2nd " ಬೂರಿಯೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if you fell.

&c. &c.

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if we did not fall.

ಬೂರಿಜೆಡೆ ಬುರಿಯೆಡೆ, if you did not fall.

&c. &c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ಬೂರಿಬಿ ಬೂರಿಬಿ (ಬೂರಿ ಬುರು+ ಬಿ ಲಿ), I &c. may fall.

ಬೂರಿಬಿ ಬೂರಿಬಿ (ಬೂರಿ ಬುರು+ಬಿಬಿಬಿ ಬಿಬಿ), I &c. must or need fall.

ತಿರುಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ

ಬೂರಿಬಿ ಬಿಬಿಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ (I &c. can fall or know (how) to fall.

ತಿರುಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ

ಬೂರಿಬಿ ಬಿಬಿಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ, I &c. may not fall.

ಬೂರಿಬಿ ಬಿಬಿಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ, I &c. must not or need not fall.

ತಿರುಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ

ಬೂರಿಬಿ ಬಿಬಿಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ (I &c. cannot fall or know not (how) to fall.

ತಿರುಬಿ ತಿರುಬಿ

CONTINUED FORM.

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppi, to be falling.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನೆ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuve, I am falling.

&c.

*Negative.*

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuji, I am not falling.

&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನೆ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuva, we are falling.

&c.

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜಿ ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuja, we are not falling.

&c.

FREQUENTATIVE.

PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuve, I fall again and again.

&c.

*Plural.*

ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು ಬೂರೂಣ್ಣು uppuva, we fall again and again.

&c.

PAST TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಬೂರೇದೆ ಬೂರೇದ, I fell again and again.  
&c.

*Plural.*

ಬೂರೇದ ಬೂರೇದ, we fell again and again.  
&c.

INTENSIVE FORM.

*Present tense.*

1st Person ಬೂರ್ಡುಬೆ ಬೂರ್ಡು, I fall energetically.  
&c.

*Past tense.*

ಬೂರ್ಡಿಯೆ ಬೂರ್ಡು, I fell energetically.  
&c.

92. 4th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ತೂಪಿ ತೂಪಿ, to see.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ತೂವೆ ತೂಪೆ, I see.  
2nd " ತೂಪ್ಪ ತೂಪಾ, thou seest.  
3rd *Masc.* ತೂವೆ ತೂಪೆ, he sees.  
" *Fem.* ತೂವಳ್ ತೂಪಾಳು, she sees.  
" *Neut.* ತೂವುಂದು ತೂಪುಂದು, it sees.

*Negative.*

ತೂವುಜೆ ತೂಪುಜಿ, I do not see.  
ತೂವುಜ ತೂಪುಜ, thou doest not see.  
ತೂವುಜೆ ತೂಪುಜೆ, he does not see.  
ತೂವುಜಳ್ ತೂಪುಜಾಳು, she does not see.  
ತೂವುಜೆ ತೂಪುಜೆ, it does not see.

*Plural.*

*Negative.*

ತೂವುಜ ತುಪುಜಾ, we do not see.  
 ತೂವುಜರ್ ತುಪುಜಾರು, you do not see.  
 ತೂವುಜೆರ್ ತುಪುಜೆರು }  
 ತೂವುಜೆರ್ ತುಪುಜೆರು } they do not see.  
 ತೂವುಜ ತುಪುಜಾ

*Positive.*

1st Person. ತೂವ ತುಪಾ, we see.  
 2nd " ತೂವರ್ ತುಪಾರು, you see.  
 3rd " *Mas.* ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪೆರು }  
 " " *Fem.* ತೂವೆರ್ ತುಪೆರು } they see.  
 " " *Neut.* ತೂವ ತುಪಾ

PAST TENSE.  
 IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜಿ, I did not see.  
 ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ, thou didst not see.  
 ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜೆ, he did not see.  
 ತೂಯಿಜ್ ತುಯಿಜು, she did not see.  
 ತೂಯಿಜೆ ತುಯಿಜಿ, it did not see.

1st Person. ತೂಯೆ ತುಯೆ, I saw.  
 2nd " ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ, thou sawest.  
 3rd " *Masc.* ತೂಯೆ ತುಯೆ, he saw.  
 " " *Fem.* ತೂಯ್ ತುಯಾ, she saw.  
 " " *Neut.* ತೂಯೆ ತುಯು, it saw.

*Plural.*

		<i>Negative.</i>
1st Person.	ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ, we saw.	ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ, we did not see.
2nd "	ತೂಯರ ತುಯಾರು, you saw.	ತೂಯಿಜರ ತುಯಿಜಾರು, you did not see.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂಯೆರ ತುಯೇರು	ತೂಯಿಜೆರ ತುಯಿಜೇರು
"	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂಯೆರ ತುಯೇರು	ತೂಯಿಜೆರ ತುಯಿಜೇರು
"	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂಯ ತುಯಾ	ತೂಯಿಜ ತುಯಿಜಾ

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

1st Person.	ತೂತೆ ತುತೆ, I have seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಿ, I have not seen.
2nd "	ತೂತೆ ತುತಾ, thou hast seen.	ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾ, thou hast not seen.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂತೆ ತುತೆ, he has seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜೆ, he has not seen.
"	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂತೆ ತುತಾಳು, she has seen.	ತೂತಿಜ ತುತಿಜಾಳು, she has not seen.
"	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂತೆ ತುತುಂಡು, it has seen.	ತೂತಿಜೆ ತುತಿಜಿ, it has not seen.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person.	ತೂತ ತುತಾ,	we have seen.
2nd "	ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತಾರು,	you have seen.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತೆರು	} they have seen.
"	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂತೆರ್ ತುತೆರು	
"	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂತ ತುತಾ	

*Negative.*

ತೂತಿಬ ತುತಿಜಾ,	we have not seen.
ತೂತಿಬರ್ ತುತಿಜಾರು,	you have not seen.
ತೂತಿಬೆರ್ ತುತಿಜೆರು	} they have not seen.
ತೂತಿಬೆರ್ ತುತಿಜೆರು	
ತೂತಿಬ ತುತಿಜಾ	

PLUPERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person.	ತೂದಿತ್ತಿ ತುದಿತ್ತಿ,	I had seen.
2nd "	ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ,	thou hadst seen.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತೆ,	he had seen.
"	<i>Fem.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತಾ,	she had seen.
"	<i>Neut.</i> ತೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತುದಿತ್ತುಂ,	it had seen.

ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಬ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಬ,	I had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಬ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಬ,	thou hadst not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಬ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಬ,	he had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಬ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಬ,	she had not seen.
ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಬ ತುದಿತ್ತಿಬ,	it had not seen.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person.   ಶೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತೂದಿತ್ತಾ, we had seen.
- 2nd   "       ಶೂದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತಾರು, you had seen.
- 3rd   " *Masc.*   ಶೂದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತರು
- " *Fem.*   ಶೂದಿತ್ತೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತರು } they had seen.
- " *Neut.*   ಶೂದಿತ್ತೆ ತೂದಿತ್ತಾ

*Negative.*

- ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ, we had not seen.
- ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಾರು, you had not seen.
- ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜರು
- ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜೆರ್ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜರು } they had not seen.
- ಶೂದಿತ್ತಿಜ ತೂದಿತ್ತಿಜಾ

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

- 1st Person.   ಶೂವೆ ತುವೆ, I shall see.
  - 2nd   "       ಶೂವೆ ತುವಾ, thou wilt see.
  - 3rd   " *Masc.*   ಶೂವೆ ತುವೆ, he will see.
  - " *Fem.*   ಶೂವೆ ತುವಾಳು ತುವಾಳು, she will see.
  - " *Neut.*   ಶೂವೆ ತುವು, it will see.
- 
- ಶೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯೆ, I shall not see.
  - ಶೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯಾ, thou wilt not see.
  - ಶೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯೆ, he will not see.
  - ಶೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯೆ ತುವಾಯು, she will not see.
  - ಶೂವಯೆ ತುವಾಯು, it will not see.



Plural.

Positive.

1st Person. ತೂವ ತೂವಾ, we shall see.

2nd " ತೂವೆರ್ ತೂವೆರು, you will see.

3rd " Masc. ತೂವೆರ್ ತೂವೆರು

" Fem. ತೂವೆರ್ ತೂವೆರು } they will see.

" Neut. ತೂವ ತೂವಾ

Negative

ತೂವಯ ತೂವಾಯಾ, we shall not see.

ತೂವಯರ್ ತೂವಯರು, you will not see.

ತೂವಯೆರ್ ತೂವಯೆರು

ತೂವಯೆರ್ ತೂವಯೆರು } they will not see.

ತೂವಯ ತೂವಾಯಾ

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ತೂದು ತೂದು, Gerund Perfect and ಲಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. Future tense of ಲಪ್ಪನಿ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ, to be.)

Singular.

1st Person. ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, I shall have seen.

2nd " ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, thou wilt have seen.

3rd " Masc. ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, he will have seen.

" Fem. ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, she will have seen.

" Neut. ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆ, it will have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ, I shall not have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ, thou wilt not have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ, he will not have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ, she will not have seen.

ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆಯೆ, it will not have seen.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person.	ತೂದುಪ್ಪ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪಾ, we shall have seen.
2nd "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪರ್ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪಾರ್, you will have seen.
3rd "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪೆರ್
" "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪೆರ್
" "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪೆರ್ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪೆರ್
" "	ತೂದುಪ್ಪ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪಾ

*Negative.*

ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪಯ, we shall not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯರ್ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪಯರ್, you will not have seen.
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪಯೆರ್
ತೂದುಪ್ಪಯ ತೂದ್ಪುಪ್ಪಯ

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

1st Person.	ತೂಕೆ ತೂಕೆ, let me see; I will see.
2nd "	ತೂಲ ತೂಲಾ, see, or do thou see.
3rd "	ತೂವಡ್ ತೂವಡ್, let him, her, or it see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ, let me not see.

ತೂವಡೆ ತೂವಡೆ, do thou not see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let him, her or it not see.

*Plural.*

1st Person.	ತೂಕೆ ತೂಕಾ, let us see.
2nd "	ತೂಲೆ ತೂಲೆ, see you or do you see.
3rd "	ತೂವಡ್ ತೂವಡ್, let them see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಗೆ, let us not see.

ತೂವಡೆ ತೂವಡೆ, do you not see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ತೂವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let them not see.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person.	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈವ, I should see.
2nd "	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈವಾ, thou wouldst see.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈವಃ, he would see.
" <i>Fem.</i>	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, she would see.
" <i>Neut.</i>	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈವಾನ್, it would see.

*Negative.*

ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, I should not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, thou wouldst not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, he would not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, she would not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, it would not see.

*Plural.*

1st Person.	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, we should see.
2nd "	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ರ್ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, you would see.
3rd " <i>Masc.</i>	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ರ್ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ
" <i>Fem.</i>	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ರ್ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ
" <i>Neut.</i>	ಶೂತ್ವೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ

ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, we should not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ರ್ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, you would not see.
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ರ್ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ರ್ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ
ಶೂತ್ವಯೈ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*1st Infinitive.*

ಶೂಪಿನಿ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ (ಶೂಪಿನೇ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ), (to) see. | ಶೂಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪನಿ ತ್ವೈವಾಃ, not (to) see.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

*Positive.*

ತೂಯುನಿ ತುಯಿನಿ (ತೂಯುನೇ ತುಯಿನೇ), (to) have seen.  
ತೂತಿನಿ ತುತಿನಿ (ತೂತಿನೇ ತುತಿನೇ), (to) have had seen.

*Negative.*

ತೂವಂದೆ ತುತಿನಿ ತುವಂದೆ ತುತಿನಿ, not (to) have seen.

*2nd Infinitive (Supine).*

ತೂವರೆ ತುವರೆ, to see.

ತೂವಂದೆ ತುವಂದೆ ತುವಂದೆ ತುವಂದೆ, not to see.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Ger.* ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ತುವೊಣ್ಣು, seeing.

ತೂವಂದೆ ತುವಂದೆ, not seeing.

*Part.* ತೂಸಿ ತುಸಿ, seeing, that is seeing.

ತೂವಂದಿ ತುವಂದಿ, not seeing or that is not seeing.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Part.* ತೂಯು ತುಯಿ, that saw, or that is seen.

ತೂವಂದಿ ತುವಂದಿ, not seen, that had or is not seen.

PERFECT.

*Positive.*

*Ger.* ತೊಡು ತುಡು, having seen.

*Part.* ತೊತಿ ತುತಿ, having or being seen, that has, or has been, seen.

*Negative.*

ತೊವಂದೆ ತುವಂದೆ, having not seen.

ತೊವಂದಿ ತುವಂದಿ, having or being not seen, that has not, or has not been, seen.

PARTICIPIAL AND VERBAL NOUNS.

*Masc.* ತೊಪಿನಾಯೆ ತುಪಿನಾಯೆ, he that sees.

&c.

ತೊವಂದಿನಾಯೆ ತುವಂದಿನಾಯೆ, he that does not see.

&c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ತೊವೆಡೆ ತುಪೆಡೆ, if I see.

2nd " ತೊವಡೆ ತುಪಡೆ, if thou see(st).

&c.

ತೊವುಜೆಡೆ ತುಪುಜೆಡೆ, If I do not see.

ತೊವುಜಡೆ ತುಪುಜಡೆ, if thou do (est) not see.

&c.

POTENTIAL MOOD.

ತೊವೊಲಿ ತುವೊಲಿ (ತೊ ತು+ಒಲಿ oli), I &c. may see.

ತೊವೊಡು ತುವೊಡು (ತೊ ತು+ಬೊಡು bōḍu), I &c. must or need see.

see.

&c.

ತೊವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲೆ ತುವೆರೆ balli, I &c. may not see.

ತೊವೊಡ್ಡಿ ತುವೊಡ್ಡಿ, (ತೊಪಿ ತುಪಿ+ಬೊಡು bōḍu + ಐಜ್ಜಿ ijji),

I &c. must not or need not see.

&c.

&c. The rest are regular.

CONTINUED FORM.

*Positive.*

*Masc.* ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ ತುಂವುಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪು, I am seeing.  
&c.

*Negative.*

ತೂವೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ ತುಂವುಂಡು ಉಪ್ಪು, I am not seeing.  
&c.

*Frequentative &c. regular.*

93. 5th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪಿ, to say.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪು, I say.  
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣು ಪಾಪು, thou sayest.  
3rd " *Masc.* ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಪು, he says.  
&c.

ಪಣ್ಣುಜೆ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, I do not say.  
ಪಣ್ಣುಜ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, thou doest not say.  
ಪಣ್ಣುಜೆ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, he does not say.  
&c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣು ಪಾಪು, we say.  
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣುರ್ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, you say.  
&c.

ಪಣ್ಣುಜ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, we do not say.  
ಪಣ್ಣುಜರ್ ಪಾಪ್ಪು, you do not say.  
&c.

PAST TENSE.  
IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಪಂದೆ ಪಾಢೆ, I said.  
2nd " ಪಂದೆ ಪಾಢಾ, thou saidst.  
&c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪಂದೆ ಪಾಢಾ, we said.  
2nd " ಪಂದೆರ್ ಪಾಢಾರ್ಯ, you said.  
&c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಪಂದೆಜಿ ಪಾಢ್ಜಿ, I did not say.  
ಪಂದೆಜ ಪಾಢ್ಜಾ, thou didst not say.  
&c. &c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢೆ, I have said.  
2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಢಾ, thou hast said.  
&c. &c.

ಪಂದೆಜ ಪಾಢ್ಜಾ, we did not say.  
ಪಂದೆಜರ್ ಪಾಢ್ಜಾರ್ಯ, you did not say.  
&c. &c.

ಪಣ್ಣೆಜಿ ಪಾಢ್ಜಿ, I have not said.  
ಪಣ್ಣೆಜ ಪಾಢ್ಜಾ, thou hast not said.  
&c. &c.

*Pluperfect* like the preceding conjugation.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆಂಬೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, I shall say.  
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆಂಬೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, thou wilt say.  
 &c. &c.

*Negative.*

ಪಣ್ಣೆಯೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, I shall not say.  
 ಪಣ್ಣೆಯೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, thou wilt not say.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆಂಬೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, we shall say.  
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆಂಬೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, you will say.  
 &c. &c.

ಪಣ್ಣೆಯೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, we shall not say.  
 ಪಣ್ಣೆಯೆ ಪಾಢುಂಬೆ, you will not say.  
 &c. &c.

2nd FUTURE (FUTURE PERFECT).

(ಪಂಡೆ ಪಾಢು, Past Gerund and ಲಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, etc. Future Tense of ಲಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ.)

1st Person. ಪಂಡೆ ಪಾಢು, I shall have said.  
 &c. &c.

ಪಂಡೆ ಪಾಢು, I shall not have said.  
 &c. &c.



IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, let me say.  
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ (ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ), say, or do thou say.  
 3rd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, let him, her, or it say.

*Negative.*

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, let me not say.  
 ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, do thou not say.  
 ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, let him, her, or it not say.

*Plural.*

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, let us say.  
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, say you, or do you say.  
 3rd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, let them say.

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, let us not say.  
 ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, do you not say.  
 ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, let them not say.

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

*Singular.*

- 1st Person. ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, I should say.  
 2nd " ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, thou wouldst say.  
 &c. &c.

- ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, I should not say.  
 ಪಣ್ಣೆ ಪಾಣ್ಣೆ, thou wouldst not say.  
 &c. &c.

The rest are regular.

## 94. 6th Conjugation of Verbs ending in ಪಿ pi.

Crude form: ಪರ್ಪಿ ಪರ್ಪಿ, to drink.

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

#### PRESENT TENSE.

##### *Singular.*

##### *Positive.*

1st Person. ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ, I drink.  
 2nd " ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ, thou drinkest.  
 &c. &c.

##### *Negative.*

ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪಿ, I do not drink.  
 ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪಿ, thou doest not drink.  
 &c. &c.

##### *Plural.*

1st Person. ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ, we drink.  
 2nd " ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪೆ, you drink.  
 &c. &c.

ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪಿ, we do not drink.  
 ಪರ್ಪೆ ಪರ್ಪಿ, you do not drink.  
 &c. &c.

#### PAST TENSE.

#### IMPERFECT.

##### *Singular.*

1st Person. ಪರಿಪಿ ಪರಿಪಿ, I drank.  
 2nd " ಪರಿಪಿ ಪರಿಪಿ, thou drankest.  
 &c. &c.

ಪರಿಪಿ ಪರಿಪಿ, I did not drink.  
 ಪರಿಪಿ ಪರಿಪಿ, thou didst not drink.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

*Negative.*

ಪರಿಯ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾ, we did not drink.  
 ಪರಿಯರ್ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾರು, you did not drink.  
 &c. &c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

ಪರ್ತಿಪೆ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾ, I have not drunk.  
 ಪರ್ತಿಪರ್ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾ, thou hast not drunk.  
 &c. &c.

*Plural.*

ಪರ್ತಿಪ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾ, we have not drunk.  
 ಪರ್ತಿಪರ್ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾರು, you have not drunk.  
 &c. &c.

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಪರಿಯ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾ, we drank.  
 2nd " ಪರಿಯರ್ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾರು, you drank.  
 &c. &c.

1st Person. ಪರ್ತಿಪೆ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾ, I have drunk.  
 2nd " ಪರ್ತಿಪರ್ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾ, thou hast drunk.  
 &c. &c.

1st Person. ಪರ್ತಿಪ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾ, we have drunk.  
 2nd " ಪರ್ತಿಪರ್ ಪಾರ್ತಿಯಾರು, you have drunk.  
 &c. &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st FUTURE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುವೆ, I shall drink.  
 2nd " ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವಾ, thou wilt drink.  
 &c.

*Negative.*

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರಯೆ, I shall not drink.  
 ಪರವೆ ಪಾರಯಾ, thou wilt not drink.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವಾ, we shall drink.  
 2nd " ಪರುವೆ ಪಾರುವಾರ್ಯ, you will drink.  
 &c.

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರಯಾ, we shall not drink.  
 ಪರವೆ ಪಾರಯಾರ್ಯ, you will not drink.  
 &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುಕೆ, let me drink.

2nd " ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುಲಾ (ಪರವೆ ಪಾರು), drink, or do thou drink.  
 &c.

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುಲಾಕೆ, let me not drink.  
 ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುಲಾಕಾ, do thou not drink.  
 &c.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುಕಾ, let us drink.

2nd " ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುಲೆ, drink you or do you drink.  
 &c.

ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುಲಾಕಾ, let us not drink.  
 ಪರವೆ ಪಾರುಲೆಕಾ, do you not drink.  
 &c.

The remaining regular.

95. Causative form of Verbs.

1. Verb ending in ಅವು.

Crude form: ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, to cause to make.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Remark: The Present and Future tenses are the same in the Positive form, but different in the Negative.

PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವೆ, I cause to make.
- 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವ, thou causest to make.
- 3rd " *Mas.* ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, he causes to make.
- " *Fem.* ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, she causes to make.
- " *Neut.* ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, it causes to make.

*Negative.*

- ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, I do not cause to make.
- ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, thou doest not cause to make.
- ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, he does not cause to make.
- ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, she does not cause to make.
- ಮಕ್ಕಾವು ಮಲಪಾವು, it does not cause to make.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

- 1st Person. ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯೆ, I caused to make.
- 2nd " ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯೆ, thou causedst to make.  
&c.

- ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯೆ, I did not cause to make.
- ಮಕ್ಕಾಯೆ ಮಲಪಾಯೆ, thou didst not cause to make.  
&c.

PERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾದೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡೆ, I have caused to make.  
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾದ ಮಲ್ಪಾಡ, thou hast caused to make.  
 &c.

*Negative.*

ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಜಿ, I have not caused to make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳಾದೊಜೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾಜಿ, thou hast not caused to make.  
 &c.

FUTURE TENSE.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾವೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವೆ, I shall cause to make.  
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾವ ಮಲ್ಪಾವ, thou wilt cause to make.  
 &c.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಯೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಯ, I shall not cause to make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳಾವಯ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಯ, thou wilt not cause to make.  
 &c.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1st Person. ಮಳ್ಳಾವುಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವುಗೆ, let me cause to make.  
 2nd " ಮಳ್ಳಾವಲ ಮಲ್ಪಾಲ, do thou cause to make.  
 &c.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಂದೆ, let me not cause to make.  
 ಮಳ್ಳಾವಡ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಡ (ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪು ಮಲ್ಪಾವಂದೆ  
 upputa), do thou not cause to make.  
 &c.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*1st Infinitive.*

ಮಳ್ಳಾವುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಾವುನಿ, (to) cause to make.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಮಲ್ಪಾವಂದೆ, not (to) cause to make.

PAST TENSE.  
IMPERFECT AND PERFECT.

*Positive.*

ಮಳ್ಳಾಯಿನಿ malpāyini (ಮಳ್ಳಾಯಿನೇ malpāyinē), (to) have caused to make.  
ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿನಿ malpādini (ಮಳ್ಳಾದಿನೇ malpādinē), (to) have had caused to make.

*Negative.*

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ malpāvande ittini, not (to) have caused to make.

*2nd Infinitive (Supine).*

ಮಳ್ಳಾವೆರೆ malpāvere, to cause to make.

ಮಳ್ಳಾವಂದೆ ಉವ್ವೆರೆ malpāvande uppere, not to cause to make.

2. Verbs ending in ಷು, are inflected like ಬೂರುನಿ būrini.

*Auxiliary Verbs.*

96. There are only two Auxiliary Verbs in Tulu; viz: ಆಪಿನಿ āpini, to become, and ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni (or ಇಪ್ಪುನಿ ippuni), to be; ಆಪಿನಿ āpini is inflected like ತೂಪಿನಿ tūpini.

Conjugation of ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ uppuni, to be.

97. Of this Verb there exist in the Present tense two forms; the second one seems to have been taken from the Canarese Defective Participial form ಉಳ್ಳು᳚lla, being.

INDICATIVE MOOD.  
PRESENT TENSE.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Form. 2nd Form.

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuve, ಉಳೆ ಊ, I am.

2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuva, ಉಳೆ ಊ, thou art.

3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuve, ಉಳೆ ಊ, he is.

" " *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuvalu, ಉಳೆ ಊ, she is.

" " *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪುಂಡು appundu, ಉಂಡು ಉ, it is.

*Negative.*

1st Form. 2nd Form.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuji, ಇಜೆ ಊ, I am not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuja, ಇಜೆ ಊ, thou art not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuje, ಇಜೆ ಊ, he is not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appujalu, ಇಜೆ ಊ, she is not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuji ಇಜೆ ಊ, it is not.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuva, ಉಳೆ ಊ, we are.

2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuvalu, ಉಳೆ ಊ, you are.

3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuvalu, ಉಳೆ ಊ

" " *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuvalu, ಉಳೆ ಊ } they are.

" " *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪುವೆ appuva, ಉಳೆ ಊ

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuja, ಇಜೆ ಊ, we are not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appujaru, ಇಜೆ ಊ, you are not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appujeru, ಇಜೆ ಊ

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appujeru, ಇಜೆ ಊ } they are not.

ಉಪ್ಪುಜೆ appuja, ಇಜೆ ಊ



PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Singular.*

*Negative*

*Positive.*

1st Person.	ಇತ್ತೆ itte, I was.	ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ittiji, I was not.
2nd "	ಇತ್ತೆ itta, thou wast.	ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ittija, thou wast not.
3rd "	<i>Masc.</i> ಇತ್ತೆ itte, he was.	ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ittije, he was not.
" "	<i>Fem.</i> ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತಾಳು ittāḷu, she was.	ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ಇತ್ತಾಳು ittāḷu, she was not.
" "	<i>Neut.</i> ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತು ಇತ್ತು ಇತ್ತು, it was.	ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ittiji, it was not.

*Plural.*

1st Person.	ಇತ್ತೆ itta, we were.	ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ittija, we were not.
2nd "	ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತಾರು ittāru, you were.	ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ಇತ್ತಾರು ittāru, you were not.
3rd "	ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತರು ittāru, they were.	ಇತ್ತಿಜಿ ಇತ್ತರು ittāru, they were not.

Remark: ಇತ್ತೆ itte, is the past tense form of ಇಷ್ಟು ಇಷ್ಟು ಇಷ್ಟು, which is used in some parts of the Tulu country besides ಇಷ್ಟು ಇಷ್ಟು.

PERFECT TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person.	ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತು, I have been.	ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತೆ ಇತ್ತು, I have not been.
	&c.	&c.

*Plural.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಇತ್ತದ ಇತ್ತದಾ, we have been.  
&c.

*Negative.*

ಇತ್ತದಿಜ ಇತ್ತದಿಜಾ, we have not been.  
&c.

FUTURE TENSE.

*Singular.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, I shall be.  
2nd " ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt be.  
3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪೆ, he will be.  
" *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪೆಕ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, she will be.  
" *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪು ಉಪ್ಪು, it will be.

ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, I shall not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, thou wilt not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, he will not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆಕ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, she will not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, it will not be.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, we shall be.  
2nd " ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, you will be.  
3rd " *Masc.* ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು }  
" *Fem.* ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು } they will be.  
" *Neut.* ಉಪ್ಪೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ }  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ, we shall not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು, you will not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು }  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆರ್ ಉಪ್ಪಾಳು } they will not be.  
ಉಪ್ಪೆಯೆ ಉಪ್ಪಾ

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

*Singular.*

*Positive.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me be.

2nd " ಉಪ್ಪುಲ ಉಪ್ಪುಲ, be thou, or do thou be.

3rd " ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let him, her or it be.

*Negative.*

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let me not be; I will not be.

ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ, be not, or do thou not be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let him, her or it not be.

*Plural.*

1st Person. ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let us be.

2nd " ಉಪ್ಪಲೆ ಉಪ್ಪಲೆ, be you, or do you be.

3rd " ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let them be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುಗೆ, let us not be.

ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡೆ, be not, or do you not be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, let them not be.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

*1st Infinitive.*

ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ (ಉಪ್ಪುನೇ ಉಪ್ಪುನೇ), (to) be.

| ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪುನಿ, not (to) be.

PAST TENSE.

*Positive.*

ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ (ಇತ್ತಿನೇ ಇತ್ತಿನೇ), (to) have been.  
 ಇತ್ತದಿನಿ ಇತ್ತದಿನಿ (ಇತ್ತದಿನೇ ಇತ್ತದಿನೇ), (to) have had been.

*Negative.*

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಿ, not (to) have been.

*2nd Infinitive (Supine).*

ಉಪ್ಪರೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ, to be.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಉಪ್ಪರೆ, not to be.

GERUNDS AND PARTICIPLES.

PRESENT AND FUTURE.

*Ger.* ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣು ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣು, being.

*Part.* ಉಪ್ಪು ಉಪ್ಪು, being, or that is.

ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣಂದೆ ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣಂದೆ, not being.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತೊಣ್ಣಂದೆ, not being, that is not.

PAST TENSE.

IMPERFECT.

*Part.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ, been, or that was.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ (ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ), not been, that was not.

PERFECT.

*Ger.* ಇತ್ತದ್ ಇತ್ತದ್, having been.

*Part.* ಇತ್ತಿ ಇತ್ತಿ (ಇತ್ತದಿ ಇತ್ತದಿ), having been, or that has been.  
 &c.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತದ್ ಇತ್ತದ್ (ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತದ್ ಇತ್ತದ್), having not been.

ಉಪ್ಪಂದೆ ಇತ್ತದ್ ಇತ್ತದ್, having not been, or that has not been.  
 &c.

**Defective Verbs.**

97. There are few Defective Verbs and a number of such Verbs as are commonly used only in the third person neuter; as:

- a., ಕೊಂಡು ಕೊಂಡು (*Gerund* of the Verb ಕೊಂಡುನಿ ಕೂನು, to hold), is used in composition only; as: ಕೊಂಡು ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ, to bring, ಕೊಂಡು ಪೋಪಿನಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಪೊಪಿನಿ, to take away (or to bring to another place).
- b., ಕರಿಯುನಿ ಕಾರಿಯುನಿ, to pass by, to be possible, of which only the following forms are used:—

*Singular.*

*Negative.*

*Present tense.* ಕರಿಯುಂಡು ಕಾರಿಯುಂಡು, it is possible.  
*Past* " ಕರಿದು ಕಾರಿದು, it was possible.  
*Future* " ಕರಿಯು ಕಾರಿಯು, it will be possible.

ಕರಿಯುಡೆ ಕಾರಿಯುಡಿ, it is not possible.  
 ಕರಿಯುಡೆ ಕಾರಿಯುಡಿ, it was not possible.  
 ಕರಿಯುಡೆ ಕಾರಿಯುಡಿ, it will not be possible.  
*Part.* ಕರಿಯುಡಿ ಕಾರಿಯುಡಿ, that is impossible.

ಕರಿಯುನಿ ತಾರಿಯುನಿ, to tarry, to stay, of which only the *Gerund* and *Imperative* exist.

*Singular.*

*Ger.* ಕರಿದು ತಾರಿದು, having tarried.  
*Imperative.* ತರ್ ತರ್, (ತರಿ ತರಿ), do thou tarry.

*Plural.*

ತರ್ ತರ್ (ತರಿ ತರಿ), do you tarry.

*Positive.*

Crude Form : ಉರಿಯುನಿ uriyuni, to burn.  
*Present tense.* ಉರಿಯುಂಡು uriyundu, it burns.  
*Past* " ಉರಿಂಡ್ urindu, it burnt.  
*Future* " ಉರಿಯು uriyu, it will burn.  
 Crude Form : ಮುಗಿಯುನಿ mugiyuni, to end.  
*Present tense.* ಮುಗಿಯುಂಡು mugiyundu, it ends.  
*Past* " ಮುಗಿಂಡ್ mugindu, it ended.  
*Future* " ಮುಗಿಯು mugiyu, it will end.

Remark: There is scarcely one Irregular Verb in Tulu; but some verbs have two forms in the Imperfect, a regular and an irregular; as:

*Negative.*

ಉರಿಯುಜಿ uriyuji, it does not burn.  
 ಉರಿಜಿ uriji, it did not burn.  
 ಉರಿಯುಂಡ್ uriyandu, it will not burn.  
 ಮುಗಿಯುಜಿ mugiyuji, it does not end.  
 ಮುಗಿಜಿ mugiji, it did not end.  
 ಮುಗಿಯುಂಡ್ mugiyandu, it will not end.

IMPERFECT.

*Regular.*

ಬರ್ಪಿನಿ barpini, to come,  
 ಜೆಪ್ಪುನಿ jappuni, to lie,  
 ಲೆಪ್ಪುನಿ leppuni, to call,

*Irregular.*

ಬೈದೆ baide, or ಬೌದೆ baude, came.  
 ಜೈದೆ jaide, or ಜೌದೆ joude, lay.  
 ಲೈದೆ leide, called.

FIFTH SECTION: INDECLINABLES.

1. POSTPOSITIONS.

98. 1. Governing one case, viz:—

a., Genitive case of nouns and pronouns:— ಒಟ್ಟುಗು ottuḡu, with, along with; ಕೈತಳೆ keitalu, near, at hand; ಲೆಕ್ಕೆ lekka, ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ lekkanē, like, as; ವಿಷಯ viṣaya, ವಿಷಯೊಡು viṣayoḡu, about, concerning; ಉಳಯಿ nlayi, inside; ಪ್ರಕಾರ\* prakāra, like, as; ಮುಖಾಂತ್ರ mukhāntra, through; ಪಗತೆಗ್ pagateḡu, instead of.

b., The Communicative case:— ಒಪ್ಪ oppa, agreeing with, together; as: ಆಯಡೊಪ್ಪ āyaḡoppa (ಆಯಡ āyaḡa+ಒಪ್ಪ oppa), with him.

Remark: “ಒಪ್ಪ” is never used separately, but always in connection with the Communicative case.

2. Governing two cases, viz:—

The Genitive and Dative cases; ಯೆದರ್ yeduru, in front of; ಸುತ್ತ sutta, round; ಸುತ್ತಮುತ್ತ suttumutta, roundabout.

3. Governing three cases, viz:—

The Genitive, Dative and Ablative cases; ದುಂಬು dumbu, in front, before, formerly; ಬೊಕ್ಕೆ bokka, afterwards; ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, ಹೊರ್ತು hortu, except, besides, without (&c. may follow any case); ತಿರ್ತೆ tirtu, below; ಮಿತ್ತೆ mittu, above; ಪಿರವು piravu, behind.

2. CONJUNCTIONS.

99. ಅತ್ತಡ attuḡa, or, but, besides.

ಅತ್ತಂದೆ attande, besides.

ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ hortande, besides.

ಅಂದಂಡೆ anduḡḡa, namely, that is, viz.

ಅಂದಾಂಡೆ andāḡḡa, if it be so.

\* As ಪ್ರಕಾರ prakāra is a noun, it is often used without the case; as: ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ī prakāra, this way; ಆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ā prakāra, that way; ಈ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಮಲ್ಪುಲ ಿ prakāra malpula, do in this way.

ಅಂಚಾಯಿನೆದ್ದಾವರ ančāyineddāvāra, therefore, because.

ಆ ā, that.

ಆಂಡ anḍa, but, if, supposing it be so.

ಆಂಡಲಾ anḍalā, but, at least, though.

ಆವಡ್ āvaḍu, either, or.

ಲೆಕ್ಕ lekka, like.

ಇಜ್ಜೆ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, or, but, besides.

ಇಜ್ಜೆಂದೆ ಇಜ್ಜೆ, without.

ಬೊಕ್ಕ bokka, and, after, afterwards.

ನೆನಲಾ nanalā, more, yet, still.

ಯೆಂಚಾಂಡಲಾ yeṅčānḍalā, however, notwithstanding.

ಲಾ lā, and, also, even.

ಲಾ ಇಜ್ಜೆ lā ijjī, ಲಾ ಅತ್ತೆ lā attu, neither, nor.

ಏಕಾದ್ eikādu, therefore.

ಬೋಡಾದ್ bōḍādu, for the sake of.

ಸಹ saha, also.

### 3. INTERJECTIONS.

100. ಅಯ್ಯೋ ayyo

ಉರೋ urō

ಉಲಪ್ಪ ulappa

ಅಯ್ಯಪ್ಪ ayyappa

ಓಪ್ಪ oppa

ವಾಪ್ಪ vāppa

} Expressions of sorrow and pain.

ಅಃ ah

ಆಹಾ āhā

ಓ ಓ

ಓಹೋ ohō

ಹೇಹೇ hēhē

ಅಪ್ಪ appa (ದಾನಪ್ಪ dānappa)

} Expressions of surprise, pleasure, admiration, jest or reproach.



ಅಂದಾ andā  
 ಇಂದಾ indā } O! oh!  
 ಹೇ he  
 ಇಸ್ is  
 ಚೀಚೀ ṣīṣī  
 ಛೀ ṣhī  
 ಛೀಛೀ ṣhīṣhī

### 101. 4. PARTICLES.

ಎ e (ಈಯೆ iye) an emphatic particle denoting affirmation.  
 ಡೆ da, if (see Remark 3 on page 57).

ಆ ā, ನಾ nā, ಏ ē, denote question or interrogation; as: ಮುಕ್ತರಾ?  
 maṭṭarā, did you make? ಮುಕ್ತನಾ? maṭṭanā, didst thou make?  
 ಉಂದು ನೀತಿಯಾ? undu nītiyā, is this righteousness? ಉಂದು ತೋಟ  
 ನಾ? undu tōṭanā, is this a garden? ಬರೋಡೇ, shall I come?

ದಾನ್ನಾ dānnā (ದಾನೆ dāne+ನಾ nā), denotes doubt, and is com-  
 monly placed after the word with the interrogative particle;  
 as: ಉಂದು ಯೆಡ್ಡೆನಾ ದಾನ್ನಾ ಯಾನ್ ಪಿನಯೆ undu yeḍḍenā dānnā yāṇu  
 pinaye, I do not know whether it is right or not.

ಆ ā, and, also, even.

## III. PART: SYNTAX.

### 1. Chapter: On the Structure of Sentences.

#### SUBJECT AND PREDICATE.

102. A sentence is a complete thought expressed in words.

103. Every sentence consists of a Subject and a Predicate; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules; ಕಡಲ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಆದುಂಡು, the sea is large.

104. The Predicate asserts what the Subject does; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules;—or what it is; as: ರಾಮೆ ಅರಸು ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ,

Rāma is king;—or how it is; as: ಕಡಲ್ ಮಲ್ಲೆ ಆದುಂಡು, the sea is large.

105. The verb must agree with its subject in gender, number and person; as:

<i>Singular.</i>	{	1st Person	ಯಾನ್ ಮುಕ್ತೆ, I made.
		2nd "	ಈ ತೂಯ, thou sawest.
		3rd "	ಪೊಣ್ಣು ಗೊಬ್ಬುವಳ್, the girl plays.
		" "	ಕೈ ಮಗುರುಂಡು, the hand turns.
<i>Plural.</i>	{	1st Person	ಯೆಂಕುಳು (ನಮ) ಮುಕ್ತೆ, we made.
		2nd "	ನಿಕ್ಕುಳು ಪಾತೆರುವರ್, you speak.
		3rd "	ಜೋಕ್ಕುಳು ಮಕ್ಕುವೆರ್, the boys do.
		" "	ಪೆತ್ತೊಳು ಮೇಪ, the cows feed.

106. Exceptions to this rule are the following:—

1. The honorific pronoun of the third person is frequently construed with the predicate in the second person; as: ತನ್‌ಕುಳು ಮಲ್ಲಾರ್, ಯೆನನ್ ದಯೊಟು ನಡಪುಡುಲೆ, you are a great man, treat me kindly.

2. When the subject expresses a number of inanimate things, the verb is regularly put in the singular number even though the subject has the plural form; as: ರಾಶಿ ಇಲ್ಲುಳು ಪೊತ್ತುದು ಪೋಂಡು, a great many houses were burnt.

3. When a sentence contains several nominatives which are followed by one verb only, the rule is as follows:—

a., When there are several nominatives in the singular number, the verb must be put in the plural form; as: ಅಮ್ಮೆಲಾ ಮಗಿಲಾ ಬತ್ತೆರ್, father and son came.

b., When there are several nominatives of different genders the verb must agree with the last one; as: ಆನೆಲಾ ಅರಸುಲಾ ರಾಣಿಲಾ ಬತ್ತೆರ್, the elephant, the king, and the queen came.

c., If the subject consists of two or more personal pronouns, the first person has the precedence of the second and third, and the second has the precedence of the third, whereas the verb is put in the plural; as: ಈಲಾ ಆಯೆಲಾ ಬತ್ತರ್, thou and he came; ಯಾನ್‌ಲಾ ಈಲಾ ಬತ್ತ, I and thou came.

107. When the nominative is a personal pronoun, it is often omitted, the person being implied by the form of the verb; as: ಪೋಪೆ, (I) go; ಮಳ್ಳುಲಾ, do it (thou).

108. In the same way, in certain sentences the verb is omitted; as: ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ಆತ್ಮ (ಉಂಡು), man has a soul; ಪಕ್ಕಿಳಿಗ್ ರೆಂ ಕೆಳು (ಉಂಡು), birds have wings; ದುಷ್ಟೆರೆಗ್ ಶಿಕ್ಷೆ (ಆವುಂಡು), the wicked men will receive punishment.

#### USES OF THE INFLECTED VERBĀL FORMS.

##### A. Present Tense.

109. 1. The present tense chiefly denotes an action, passing at the time in which it is mentioned; as: ಯಾನ್ ಓದುವೆ, I read; ಯಾನ್ ಬದುಕುವೆ, I live.

2. It is used to express determination with regard to a future action; as: ಎಲ್ಲೆ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I (shall surely) come tomorrow; ಆಯೆ ಬತ್ತೆಡ ಯಾನ್ ಪೋಪೆ, if he come(s) I (shall) go.

3. In vivid narration it is frequently used instead of the past tense; as: ಆ ಸಮಯೊಡು ಕೊಡಗುದಾಕುಳು ಮಂಗಳೂರುಗು ಬರ್ಪೆರ್, ಆಸಗ ಯಾನ್ ಅವುಳು ಉಳ್ಳೆ, at that time the Coorgs came to Mangalore, then I was there.

##### B. Past Tense.

110. 1. The Imperfect describes past events generally; as: ಉಣ್ಣ ಮಕ್ತ, we took our meal; ದೇವಾಲಯೊಗು ಪೋಯೆ, he went to church.—Sometimes it expresses certainty with

regard to an action that is to take place immediately; as: ಆಕುಳು ಬತ್ತಿರ್, they (have come=) do come immediately.

2. The Perfect represents an action as entirely completed; as: ಇಲ್ಲನ್ ಬುಡ್ಡಿ (ಬುಡುತೆ), I have left the house;—or as prior to a former action; as: ಯಾನ್ ಇಲ್ಲಗ್ ಮುಟ್ಟುನಗ ಆಯೆ ಪೋತೆ, when I came to the house, he was gone.

3. The Pluperfect expresses priority to a former action already completed; as: ಸೂರ್ಯ ಮೂಡುನಗ ಯಾನ್ ಲಕ್ಕದಿತ್ತೆ, when the sun rose, I had risen.

### C. Future Tense.

111. 1. The simple future denotes what is to happen in future; as: ನಮ ಮಾತೆರಲ್ಲಾ ಸೈವ, we shall all die; ಬರ್ಸ ಬರುವು, it will rain.—Sometimes it expresses probability; as: ಆಕುಳು ಕೋಣೆಡ್ ಉಪ್ಪೆರ್, they are likely in the room; ಆಯೆ ಬರುವೆ, he will probably come.

2. The future perfect sometimes expresses priority of an action with regard to a future action, sometimes doubt with regard to a past action; as: ಆಯೆ ಬನ್ನೆಗೆ ಯಾನ್ ಮುಳ್ತದುಪ್ಪೆ, when he comes, I shall have done it; ಯಾನ್ ತೆಲ್ತದುಪ್ಪೆ, it may be I have laughed.

3. The negative form of the future tense is often used to express resolution or emphasis; as: ಯಾನ್ ಮುಳ್ವಯೆ, I shall never do it; ಆಯೆ ಪಣಯೆ, he will never say it; ಬರ್ಸ ಬರಂದ್, it will not rain.

### THE IMPERATIVE MOOD.

112. 1. The first person of the Imperative mood is used to express intent with regard to an action; as: ಯಾನ್ ತೂಕೆ, let me see (I will see); ನಮ ಪ್ರಾರ್ಥನೆ ಮಳ್ಳುಗ, let us pray.

2. The second person is used to order, or give commandments; as: ಈ ಪೋಲ, go thou; ನಿಕುಳು ಬಲ್ಲೆ, come you.

3. The third person (ಮಕ್ಕಡ್, ತೂವಡ್, ಬರಡ್, etc.) is rather an optative, though it is also used imperatively; as: ಆಕುಳು ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಮಕ್ಕಡ್, they shall or may do that work; ಆಕುಳು ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಪ್ಪಡ್, may they be (or do) well.

4. The form ಮಳ್ಳೊಡು, ತೂವೊಡು, etc. signifies urgency or necessity of an action; as: ನಿಕುಳು ಬರೊಡು, you must come; ಒಂಜಿ ಇನಾಮು ದಯ ಮಳ್ಳೊಡು, do give us a present.

#### USES OF THE AUXILIARY VERBS.

113. ಆಪಿನಿ, *to become, to be*. The third person singular (neuter) of the future tense (ಆವು, it will become or be) is very generally used in answer to a command, or to the expression of a wish; as: ಪೇಂಟಿಗ್ ಪೋದು ಅರಿ ಕೊಂಡು ಬಲ್ಲ, go to the bazar and bring some rice; ಆವು (it will take place=), very well! The third person of the Imperative is used to express assent; as: ಅಂಜಿನೆ ಆವಡ್, be it so, or may it become so. (Its use as a Conjunction will be treated hereafter.)

114. ಉಪ್ಪನಿ, *to be*. Added to the present gerund, it expresses continuancy of, or habit with regard to, an action; as: ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪವೆ (or ಉಳ್ಳೆ), I am reading, or I am in the habit of reading. Added to the past gerund, it denotes completion of an action; as: ಮಳ್ತಡ್ ಉಳ್ಳೆ, I have done. Added to the infinitive, it signifies intention or readiness with regard to an action; as: ಪೋವೆರೆ ಉಳ್ಳೆ, I am about to go.

115. ಬಲ್ಲ (the negative of the affix ಬಲಿ in ಮಳ್ಳೊಲಿ, etc.) denotes inability; as: ಯಾನ್ ಪೋವೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ, I cannot go. ಆಯಗ್ ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲ, he cannot do (it).

SUPPLEMENTAL VERBS.

116. To express a continued action, a final verb is added to the gerund of the reflexive verb; as: *ವಿಾನ್ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಬದ್ಕೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುಂಡು*, the fish is living in the water; *ಯಾನ್ ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಪೋಪೆ*, I go reading; *ಆಯೆ ರಾಗ ಮಳ್ಳೊಣ್ಣು ಬರ್ಪೆ*, he comes singing.

117. Frequently the past gerund with a final verb is used to represent an action in its successive steps of completion; as: *ಅಂಗಿನ್ ದೆತ್ತದ್ ಪಾಡ್ಲ*, take off the coat, and put it away; *ಆಯೆ ತತ್ತದ್ (or ತತ್ತ) ಪೋಯೆ*, he lost the way and went on, or he went astray; *ಆಕುಳು ಪರ್ದ್ ಬತ್ತೆರ್*, they came drunk; *ಆಯೆ ಸೈತ್ ಪೋಯೆ*, he died.

THE VERBAL FORMS. (VOICES.)

118. In the active form the subject appears as itself acting; as: *ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ*, the king rules.

119. The causative form represents the subject as causing another to act; as: *ಅಮ್ಮಿ ತನ ಮಗನ್ ಚಾಕ್ರಿದಾಯಡ ಲೆಪ್ಪಾಯೆ (or ಲೆಪ್ಪುಡಿಯೆ)*, the father had his son called by his servant.

120. The reflexive form (or middle voice) is generally used when the subject is doing something for its own advantage; as: *ಯಾನ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಆಸ್ತಿನ ದುಡಿಯೊಂಡೆ*, I acquired property for myself.

**2. Chapter: Of the Complemental Parts of Speech.**

121. When the verb by itself does not suffice to convey the entire meaning of some action, it requires to be completed in one or more of the following ways:—

1. By an object; as: *ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೊನು ಆಳುವೆ*, the king rules the empire; *ವಿಲ್ಲಿಯಾಮ್ ಫ್ರೆಂಚ್‌ದಾಕುಳೆನ್ ಸೋಪಾಯೆ*, William defeated the French.

2. By words that express circumstances of time, place, manner, cause, etc.; as:

*a.*, Time—ಆಯೆ ಕೋಡೆ ಬತ್ತೆ, he came yesterday; ಆಯೆ ಬಹಳ ಸಮಯೊಡ್ಡಿಂಚಿ ಅಸ್ವಸ್ಥ ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ, he is ill since a long time; ದಿನೊಕು ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ ಉಣ್ಣೆ, he eats thrice a day.

*b.*, Place—ಯಾನ್ ಮಂಗಳೂರುಡು ವಾಸ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, I live at Mangalore; ಕಪ್ಪಲ್ ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿಗ್ ಪೋವುಂಡು, the ship sails for Bombay; ಆಳ್ ಮಡಿಕೇರಿಡ್ಡ್ ಬತ್ತಳ್, she came from Mercara.

*c.*, Manner—ಕುದ್ರೆ ಬೀಸ ಪಾರುಂಡು, the horse runs swiftly.

*d.*, Instrumentor cause—ಆಯನ್ ಕೈಡ್ಡ್ ಕೆರಿಯೆರ್, they killed him with a sword; ಯಾನ್ ಬಡವುಡ್ಡು ಸೈಪೆ, I die of hunger; ಕಣ್ಣ್ ತೂಪಿನೆಕ್ಕಾದ ಉಂಡು ಮಳ್ತಂಡ್, the eye has been made for seeing; ಆಯೆ ಕೋಪೊಡ್ಡು ಮಕ್ತೆ, he acted from anger; ಈ ಗೋಡೆ ಮಣ್ಣ್ಡ್ಡ್ ಮಳ್ತಂಡ್, the wall is made of mud.

#### USES OF THE COMPLEMENTAL CASES.

##### Nominative Case.

122. 1. The nominative case commonly represents the subject and precedes the verb; as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಪಾತೆರಿಯೆ, God spoke; ದಂಡ್ ಜೈಸ್ಂಡ್, the army was victorious.

2. It is also used to express the *factative* object; as: ಆಯನ್ ಅರಸು ಮಕ್ತೆರ್, they made him king; ದೇವೆರ್ ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆರೆನ್ ನೀತಿವಂತೆರ್ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, God makes sinners righteous people; ರಾಣಿ ಆಳೆನ್ ಮಗಳ್ ಅಂದ್ ಶೇರಾವೊಂಡಳ್, the queen adopted her as her daughter.

##### Dative Case.

123. The dative case is used: 1. To express the object to which the action is directed; as: ಬಡವೆರೆಗ್ ಕೊಲ್, give to the poor; ತತ್ತಿನಾಯಗ್ ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಪಣ್ಣ, admonish the evil-doer; ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಪೋಡಿಲ, fear God.

2. To denote possession or authority; as: ನರಮಾನ್ಯಗ್ ಆತ್ಮ ಉಂಡು, man has a soul; ಅರಸುಗು ಅಧಿಕಾರ ಉಂಡು, the king has power; ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಸರ್ವತ್ರಾಣ ಉಂಡು, God is almighty.

3. To denote intention or purpose; as: ಆಯೆ ಭಿಕ್ಷೆಗ್ ಕುಳ್ಳಿಯೆ, he was sitting for alms; ಆಳ್ ಪೇರ್ಗ್ ಪೋಯಳ್, she went for milk.

4. With words that signify pleasure or displeasure; as: ರಾಗ ಆಯಗ್ ಸಂತೋಷ, singing is pleasant to him; ಮರಣ ಅನೇಕೆರೆ ಗ್ ದುಃಖ, death is a grief to many.

5. To express price or worth; as: ಯೂದೆ ಯೇಸುನು ಮುಪ್ಪ ರುಪಾಯಿಗ್ ಮಾರಿಯೆ, Judas sold Jesus for thirty rupees; ಆ ಬಂಗ ಲೆನ್ ಸಾರ ರುಪಾಯಿಗ್ ಮಾರೊಲಿ, that bungalow may be sold for thousand rupees.

6. To denote measure; as: ದಿನೊಕು ಮೂಜಿ ಸರ್ತಿ ಬರ್ಪೆ, he comes thrice a day.

7. To signify time; as: ಬಯ್ಯಗ್ ಬರ್ಪ, we shall come this evening; ರಡ್ಡ್ ಘಂಟೆಗ್ ಪಿದಾಡುವೆರ್, they will start at 2 o'clock.

8. To express motion to a place; as: ಆಯೆ ಮೈಸೂರುಗು ಪೋಯೆ, he went to Mysore; ತುದೆಕುಳು ಕಡಲ್ಗ್ ಪೋಪುಂಡು, the rivers flow towards the sea.

9. To show difference, likeness, or distance; as: ಆನೆಗ್ಲಾ ಎಲಿಕ್ಲಾ ಬಹಳ ಹೆಚ್ಚ್ ಕಡಮೆ, there is a great difference between an elephant and a mouse; ಬೆಂಗಳೂರು ಮದ್ರಾಸ್-ಗ್-ದೂರ, Bangalore is far from Madras.

10. To signify relationship; as: ಆಯೆ ಯೆಂಕ್ ಮೆಗ್ಗೆ ಬೂರುವೆ, he is my younger brother.

#### ACCUSATIVE CASE.

124. The accusative case is used with transitive verbs to express the direct object; as: ಯಾನ್ ಆಯನ್ ತೂಪೆ, I see him; ಕಾಯೊನು ಹೇಬೆಲ್ನ್ ಕೆರಿಯೆ, Cain killed Abel.



2. Many verbs govern two accusatives; as: ಏಗುಳು ಜೋ ಕುಳೆನ್ ದೇವೆರೆ ವಾಕ್ಯೊನು ಓದಿಯೆರೆ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, the schoolmaster makes the children read the Bible.

Remark: The crude form of the noun is often used instead of the accusative case; as: ದೇವೆರೆ ಜೀವ ಕೊರ್ಪೆ, God gives life; ಕರ್ತವಾ, ಯೆಂಕುಳೆಗೆ ದಯ ತೋಜಾಲ, Lord, show mercy on us.

### Locative Case.

125. The locative case signifies: 1. situation; as: ಇಲ್ಲಡ್ ಉಂಡು, it is in the house.

2. It expresses time; as: ಆ ದಿನೊಟು ಆಯೆ ಸೈತ್ ಪೋಯೆ, he died on that day.

3. It denotes cause; as: ಆಳ್ ಆ ರೋಗೊಡು ತೀರ್ದ್ ಪೋಯಳ್, she died of that illness.

4. It is used to express the superlative degree of adjectives; as: ಆನೆ ಮಾತ ಮೈಗೊಳೆಡ್ ಮಲ್ಲವು, the elephant is the largest of all the beasts.

### Ablative Case.

126. The ablative case is used:

1. To express the cause or instrument of an action; as: ಬಾಯಿಡ್ ಪಾತೆರುವ, we speak with the mouth; ಬುದ್ಧಿಡ್ ಗ್ರಹಿಸೊಣುವ, we understand with the mind.

2. To express the passive voice; as: ಆಯಡ್ ಪೆಟ್ಟ್ ತಿಂದೆ, I was beaten by him; ಆಕುಳು ಇಂಬ್ಯಡ್ ಮೋಸ ಪಡೆವೊಂಡೆರ್, they were deceived by that fellow.

3. To denote the material of which a thing is composed; as: ನರಮಾನಿ ಧೂಳುಡ್ ಉಂಡಾಯೆ, man was made of dust.

4. To express motion from; as: ಕಾಯಿ ಮರೊಡ್ ಬೂರುಂಡು, the fruit falls from the tree.

5. To express beginning or origin; as: ಆದಿಡ್ಡ ಇಂಚೆ, from the beginning, ಪಾಪೊಡ್ಡು ಮರಣ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್, death has come through sin.

6. To show comparison; as: ಕುದ್ರೆ ಕತ್ತೆಡ್ಡ ಮಲ್ಲೆ, the horse is bigger than the ass.

#### Communicative Case.

127. The communicative case is used:

1. With verbs like ಪಣ್ಣಿನಿ; as: ಆಯಡ ಪಂಡೆ, I told him.

ಪಾತೆರುನಿ; as: ಆಕುಳೆಡ ಪಾತೆರುವೆ, I speak to them.

ಕೇಣುನಿ; as: ನಿಕುಳೆಡ ಕೇಣುವೆ, I ask you.

ನಟ್ಟೊಣುನಿ; as: ದೇವೆರೆಡ ನಟ್ಟೊಣ್ಣ, beseech God.

ವಿಚಾರಿಸುನಿ; as: ಮೋಕುಳೆಡ ವಿಚಾರಿಸುಲ, inquire of them.

2. To show relation; as: ಎಂಕ್ ಆಯಡ ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಂಡು, I am on good terms with him; ಆಯಡ ಎಂಕ್ ದಾಲಾ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, I have nothing against him.

#### Vocative Case.

128. The vocative usually commences sentences; as: ದೇವೆರೇ, ಎಂಕ್ ಸಹಾಯ ಮಳ್ಳುಲ, O God, help me! ಅಮ್ಮಾ, ಬಲ್ಲ, O father, come!

#### USES OF THE POSTPOSITIONS.

129. Postpositions are used to express more definitely the relation implied by the simple cases.

The relations expressed by them are chiefly the following.

1. Concern (ವಿಷಯ, ಮಿತ್ತ್ತ); as: ಸಮುದ್ರದ ಗುಂಡಿದ ವಿಷಯೊಡು ನಂಕ್ ವಿಶೇಷ ಗೊಂತಿಜ್ಜಿ, concerning the bottom of the sea we do not know much; ಈ ಪಾತೆರದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ತ ಆಲೋಚನೆ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆ, I will think about this matter.

2. Locality (ಮಿತ್ತ್ತ, ಕೈತಳ್, ಈಪೆದಿಕ್ಕ, ಆಪೆದಿಕ್ಕ); as: ಗುಡ್ಡದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ತ ಒಂಚಿ ದೇವಸ್ಥಾನ ಉಂಡು, on the mountain there is a temple;

ಆಯ ಕೈತಳ್ ಆ ಪುಸ್ತಕ ಉಪ್ಪು, that book (will be) must be with him.

3. Direction (ಅಡೆಗ್, ಕೈತಡೆಗ್, ಮುಟ್ಟು, ಪಿರವುಡ್ಡು); as: ತುದೆತಾಡೆಗ್ ಪೋಯೆ, he went to the riverside; ನಿಕುಕೆ ಕೈತಡೆಗ್ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came to you; ಊರು ಮುಟ್ಟು ಪಾರಿಯೆ, he ran as far as the village; ಎನ ಪಿರವುಡ್ಡು ಬಲ್ಲೆ, come after me, follow me.

4. Time (ಬೊಕ್ಕು, ಮಿತ್ತ, ದುಂಬು); as: ಮಧ್ಯಾನಡ್ಡು ಬೊಕ್ಕು ಬರ್ಪೆ, I shall come in the afternoon; ನಡೀರ್ ದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಪಿದಾಡಿಯೆರ್, they set out after midnight; ಮರಣೊಡ್ಡು ದುಂಬು ಮನಸ್ಸ ತಿಂಗಾಲ, repent before death.

5. Measure (ಮುಟ್ಟು); as: ಎಳ್ಳ ಸರ್ತಿ ಏಳ್ ಮುಟ್ಟು ಕ್ಷಮಿಪೊಡು, you must forgive up to seventy times seven.

6. Intention, purpose (ಬೋಡಾದ್); as: ದೇವೆರೆ ರಾಜೊಗ್ಗು ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಪೇಚಾಡ್ಲ, labour for the kingdom of God; ಈ ಸಂಗತಿಗ್ ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಯಾನ್ ಬತ್ತೆ, I came on account of this matter.

7. Agreement (ಪ್ರಕಾರ, ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ); as: ನೀತಿದ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ನ್ಯಾಯ ತೀರ್ಪು ವೆ, he will judge with righteousness; ಆ ಮಾದ್ರಿದ ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ ಮಳ್ಳುಲೆ, make it according to that pattern.

8. Communion (ಒಪ್ಪು with — construed and always contracted with the communicative case—, ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ, without, ಒಟ್ಟುಗು); as: ಆಯಡೊಪ್ಪ (or ಆಯ ಒಟ್ಟುಗು) ಪೋಯೆ, I went with him; ಎನ ಹೊರ್ತಂದೆ ನಿಕುಕೆಗ್ ದಾಲಾ ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, without me you cannot do any thing; ಆಯ ಒಟ್ಟುಗು ಕುಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, you should not sit with him (or near him).

9. Instrument (ಮುಖಾಂತರ, ಮುಖೊಟು); as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಲೋಕೊನು ತನ ವಾಕ್ಯದ ಮುಖಾಂತ್ರ ಉಂಡು ಮಕ್ತೆ, God created the world by His word.

10. Interchange (ಪಗತೆಗ್, ಬದಲ್ ಗ್, instead); as: ಅಮ್ಮ ಪಗತೆಗ್ ಮಗಿ ಬತ್ತೆ; the son came instead of his father; ಪ್ರೀತಿಗ್ ಬದಲಾದ್ ಪಗೆ ತೋಜಾಯೆ, instead of love, he showed enmity.

USES OF THE ADVERBS.

130. Adverbs are used to denote the place, time manner or cause of actions.

1. Adverbs denoting place (ಓಳು, ಔಳು, ಇಂಚಿ, etc.); as: ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿ ಓಳು ಉಂಡು, where is Bombay? ಬೊಂಬಾಯಿ ಇಂಚಿ, ಮದ್ರಾಸ್ ಅಂಚಿ, Bombay is here (in this direction), Madras is there (in that direction); ಬರ್ಸದ ಕಾಲೊಡು ತಿರ್ತ್‌ಡ್ಡ್ ಮೈಂದ್ ಏರುಂಡು, ಮಿತ್ತ್‌ಡ್ಡ್ ಪನಿಲಾ ಬರ್ಸಲಾ ಬೂರುಂಡು, in the rainy season mist is rising from below, and dew and rain are falling from above.

2. Adverbs signifying time (ಇನಿ today, ಎಲ್ಲೆ tomorrow, ಇತ್ತೆ now, this moment, ಬೊಕ್ಕು afterwards, etc.); as: ಇನಿ ಇತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಎಲ್ಲೆ ಪೋವೆ, he who was (here) today will start tomorrow; ಇತ್ತೆ ಬರ್ಸ ಬೊಕ್ಕು ದೊಂಬು, now there is rain, afterwards there will be heat.

Remark: 1. To show the commencement of an action or condition, frequently the adverb is construed with the instrumental case; as: (ಕೋಡೆ ಡ್ಡೆ ಇಂಚಿ or) ಕೋಡೆಡ್ಡೆಂಚಿ ತರೆ ಬೇನೆ ಉಂಡು, since yesterday I have headache.

2. To express the point of time at which any thing ends or is finished, the adverb takes the form of the dative case; as: ಇನಿಗ್ ಆ ಬೇಲೆ ಶೀರುಂಡು, today that work will be done;—or it is construed with the postposition ಮುಟ್ಟ; as: ಕಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ, to the last; ಇಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ, until here (till now); ಅಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ, until there; ಇದ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಬತ್ತಿಜಿ, he did not come till now; ಅಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಕಾಪೊಡಾ, shall I wait so long? ದೇವೆರ್ ನಮನ್ ಕಡೆ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಕಾವೆ, God will keep us to the end.

3. Adverbs of mode or manner (ಬೇಗ quickly, ಮೆಲ್ಲ slowly, ಸರ್ತ straightly, ಓರೆ crookedly, etc.); as: ಬೇಗ ಬಲ್ಲ, come quickly; ಮೆಲ್ಲ ನಡವುಲ, walk slowly; ಸಂತೋಷಾದ್ ಕೊರಿಯೆ, he gave it gladly; ಪೊರ್ಲು ಆದ್ ರಾಗ ಮತ್ತೆರ್, they sang nicely.

USES OF THE INFINITIVE, PARTICIPLE AND GERUND.

131. The first infinitive (ಮಕ್ಕುನಿ to make, ತೂಪಿನಿ to see etc.) is frequently used for the inflected verbal forms; as: ಏರ್ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, who has come? ಯೆಂಕುಳು ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, we have come.

132. The second infinitive (supine) is used as the object to a transitive verb; as: ಆಕುಳಿನ್ ಬುಡುಪಾವೆರೆ ಆಯ ಅಪೇಕ್ಷೆ, his desire is to deliver them; ಆಳ್ ಪರಿಯೆರೆ ಕೇಂಡಳ್, she asked for drink (lit. drinking).

Remark: The gerund is frequently added to the supine without altering the meaning; as: ಹೊಂದಯೆರೆ ಆದಿ ಬತ್ತ, we came to receive something; also the dative affix ನ್ is sometimes added to it; as: ಮಳ್ಳೆರೆ ಪೋಯೆ, I went to do it.

133. The participle has frequently the meaning of an adjective or a relative sentence; as: ಆಯೆ ಮಳ್ಳು ಬೇಲೆ, his work, the work he is doing; ನಮ ತೂಯಿ ಮರ, the tree we have seen.

134. The gerund is used 1. to express actions in their succession; as: ಎಸಾವು ತಿಂದದ್, ಲಕ್ಕದ್, ಪಿದಾಡ್ ಪೋಯೆ, Esau ate, rose and went away.

2. To denote the mode how an action is performed; as: ಆಯೆ ತೆಲಿತೊಣ್ಣು ಬತ್ತೆ, he came laughing; ಆಕುಳು ತೆರಿದ್ ಸುಳ್ಳು ಪಂಡೆರ್, they willingly told a lie.

3. To express the reason or cause of actions; as: ಆಣ್ ಕಲ್ಪಂದೆ ಶೆಟ್ಟಿಯೆ, this boy was ruined by not learning; ಘಾಳಿ ಬತ್ತದ್ ಪಂದ್ ಬೂರಂದ್, the fruits fell down through the blowing of the wind.

4. To express time; as: ಈ ಊರುಗು ಬತ್ತದ್ ಆಜಿ ವರ್ಷ ಆಂಡ್, it is six years since I came to this place.

135. Participial and verbal nouns are treated like other nouns; as: ನೆರ್ಪಿನವು ಪಾಪ ಆದುಂಡು, abusing is a sin; ನೆರ್ಪಿನೆತ ಫಲ ನಾಚಿಗೆ ಆದುಪ್ಪುನಿ, the fruit of abusing is shame; ಸೈಪಿನೆಕ್ ಪೋಡಿಗಿ ಉಂಡು, they are afraid of dying; ಆಕುಳು ಮಳ್ಳಿನೆಕ್ ದಾನೆ ಪಣ್ಣಿನಿ, what may be said about their doings?

### 3. Chapter: Of the Attributive Parts of Speech.

136. Pronominal attributes.

1. Interrogative; as: ವಾ ನರಮಾನಿ, which man? ಎಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಕು ದುರೆ, what kind of horse?

2. Demonstrative; as: ಈ ಸಾದಿ, this way; ಇಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಕೊಡೆ, such an umbrella; ಆ ಪೆತ್ತ, that cow; ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿ ಇಲ್ಲ, such a house.

137. Numeral attributes; as: ಆಜಿ ಮಂದೆ, six persons; ಮೂಜನೆ ಸಂಧಿ, the third chapter; ಪಾಕ ರುಪಾಯಿ, some rupees; ಬೊಕ್ಕೊಂಜಿ ಕೋರಿ, another fowl.

138. Qualitative attributes; as: ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಕುಂಟು, a nice cloth; ಸಣ್ಣ ಮರ, a small tree; ಶುದ್ಧ ನೀರ್, clean water.

139. Participial attributes; as: ಪಿಲಿನ್ ಕೆರಿ ಜವನೈ, the young man who killed the tiger; ಜವನೈ ಕೆರಿ ಪಿಲಿ, the tiger which was killed by the young man; ಅರಸು ಆಯಿ ದಾವೀಡ್, the king David (or David who had become king); ಅಮ್ಮಿ ಆಯಿ ದೇವೆರ್, God the father; ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಇಜ್ಜಂದಿ ಆಣ್, the boy who had no understanding; ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಇತ್ತಿ ಆಣ್, an intelligent boy; ಯಾಕೋಬ್ ಇನ್ನಿ ನರಮಾನಿ, the man named Jacob; ಸಿಂಹ ಇನ್ನಿ ಮೃಗ, the animal called lion.

140. The particle ಆತ್, is often affixed to nouns and partiples, and the compound is then used attributively; as: ಜನತಾತ್ ಬುದ್ಧಿ, as many men so many minds; ಕಲ್ಲದಾತ್ ಭಂಗಾರ್, so much gold as stone; ಬತ್ತಿನಾತ್ ಮಂದೆ, so many men as have come; ಆಯೆ ಪೋಯಿನಾತ್ ದೂರ, the distance he went.

---

### 4. Chapter: Construction.

#### ORDER OF WORDS.

141. 1. The subject always precedes the predicate; as: ಅರಸು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules; ಲೋಕ ಮಲ್ಲವು, the world is large.

2. Words which form the completion of the verb as objects, adverbs, etc. precede the verb; as: ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೋನು ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules the kingdom; ಅರಸು ರಾಜ್ಯೋನು ಬುದ್ಧಿವೃದ್ಧಿ ಆಳುವೆ, the king rules the kingdom with wisdom; ದುಷ್ಟರ ದೇವರೆ ನ್ನ ವಾ ಕಾರಣೋಡ್ಡು ನಂಬುಜೆರ್, for what reason do the wicked not believe in God? ಒಂಜಿ ದಿನೊಟು ಒಂಜಿ ಆಣ್ ಸಾಲೆಡ್ ಪರೀಕ್ಷೆಗ್ ಲೇಖನಿ ಡ್ಡ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಕಾಗಜಿನ್ ಬರೆಯೆ, one day a boy wrote a letter with a quill for examination at school.

3. In the same way, attributes, or words necessary to complete the subject or object, must precede these; as: ಎಡ್ಡೆ ನರಮಾನಿ, a good man; ಬಹಳ ಮಲ್ಲ ಕುದುರೆ, a -very big horse; ಆಣ ಅಮ್ಮ ತೋಟದ ಗುವೆಲ್ದ ನೀರ್ ಎಡ್ಡೆ ಉಂಡು, the water of the boy's father's well is good; ಯಾನ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಪೊರ್ಲು ಕಥೆನ್ ಓದಿಯೆ, I read a nice story.

#### CONNECTION OF CO-ORDINATE WORDS.

142. When several co-ordinate words are used in a sentence in the same case, the affix by which the case is formed is only added to the last one, and this has the plural form; as: ಜಿಲ್ಲೆ, ಊರು, ಗ್ರಾಮೊಳೆಡ್ ಅಧಿಕಾರಿಳು ಉಳ್ಳೆರ್, there are officers in districts, towns and villages.

143. Sometimes different co-ordinate words are joined together by a demonstrative pronoun; as: ನೋವೆ, ಆಯ ಬೊಡೆದಿ, ಆಯ ಮೂವೆರ್ ಮಗಾಡ್ಡು, ಮೋಕುಳೆ ಬೊಡೆದಿಯಾಡ್ಡು, ಈ ಎಣ್ಣು ಮಂದೆ ಜಲಪ್ರಳಯೊಡು ಒರಿಯೆರ್, Noah, his wife, his three sons, and their wives, these eight persons were spared in the deluge.

Remark: Repetition of words is employed:—

1. To represent a collective notion in its constituent parts; as: ಅಯ್ಯಾ ಯಿ ಕ್ರಿಯೆಳೆ ಪ್ರಕಾರ ಕೊರ್ವೆ, he gives to every one according to his deeds; ಬರಿ ಬರಿ ತನ ತನ ವಿಸಯೊಡು ಜವಾಬುದಾರೆ, every one is responsible for himself; ಭಿಕ್ಷೆ ಗಾರೆ ದೇಶ ದೇಶೊಗು ಸಂಚರಿಸ್ಸಿದ ಉರು ಉರುತು ತಿಂಗೊಣ್ಣು, ಇಲ್ಲೆ ಇಲ್ಲೆಗೆ ಪೋವೆ, the

beggar is travelling from country to country, roving from village to village, going from house to house.

2. To denote intensity; as: ನೇಲ್ಯ ನೇಲ್ಯ ಕಪ್ಪಲುಲು ದೂರ ದೂರ ಸೀಮಿಗ್ ಘೋಷಂ ಡು, very large vessels are sailing to a very far country; ಪಂಡೆಪಂಡೆದ್ ಸುಕಾಂ ಡೆ, I told him until I became tired.

#### USES OF CONJUNCTIONS.

144. Copulative conjunctions (ಲಾ, ಬೊಕ್ಕ, ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಆವ ಡ್); as: ಯಾನ್ ಪೋಪೆ ಈಲಾ ಬರೊಡು, I am going, come you too; ಪ್ರೀತಿಲಾ ದಯಲಾ ದೇವೆರೆ ಸ್ವಭಾವ, love and grace are God's nature; ಆಯಗ್ ಪೇರ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಸಕ್ಕರೆ ಪಾಡ್ಡ ಕೊರಿಯ, we gave him milk and sugar; ಮಿತ್ತ ಆಕಾಶೊಡು ಆಂಡಲಾ, ತಿರ್ತ್ ಭೂಮಿಡ್ ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಭೂಮಿದ ತಿರ್ತ್ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಆಂಡಲಾ, ಉಪ್ಪುನೆತ ವಿಗ್ರಹ ಮಳ್ತದ್ ಐಕ್ ಸಾಷ್ಟಾಂಗ ಬೂರಿ ಯೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, of any thing that is in heaven above or that is in the earth beneath or that is in the water under the earth thou shalt not make an idol nor bow before it; ಕಾಂಡೆ ಆವಡ್ ಬೈಯ್ಯ ಆವಡ್ ಬರ್ಪೆ, I shall come in the morning or in the evening.

145. Disjunctive conjunctions (ಅತ್ತ, ಅತ್ತಂದೆ, ಹೊರ್ತು, ಹೊ ತಂದೆ, ಅತ್ತಡ, ಅತ್ತಾಂಡ and ಇಜ್ಜಿಡ, ಇಜ್ಜಾಂಡ); as: ಕೆಂವುದವು ಅತ್ತಡ ಬೊ ಳ್ಲದವು ಕೊಂಡು ಬಲ್ಲ, bring me a red one or a white one; ಗಂಜಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿಡ ನುಪ್ಪು, gruel or rice; ಪ್ರಧಾನಿ ಅತ್ತ, ಅರಸು ಯಜಮಾನೆ, not the minister but the king is master; ಪಾಪಿಷ್ಟೆರೆಗ್ ತಿಕ್ಕಿ ಅತ್ತಂದೆ ನಾಚಿಗೆ ಲಾ ಆವುಂಡು, sinners will get shame besides punishment; ದೇವೆರೆ ವಾಕ್ಯ ಹೊರ್ತು ಬೇತಿ ಸತ್ಯ ಶಾಸ್ತ್ರ ನಂಕ್ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, besides the word of God we have no other sacred scripture.

#### USES OF SOME PARTICLES.

146. Emphatic particle (ಏ, ಯೇ, ವೇ, ನೇ) “ಏ” is generally used after a final ಉ or ಿ; as: ಆಯೆ ಪಂಡಿನವು ಸುಳ್ಳೇ, what he told was a lie; ಇಲ್ಲೇ ಮಗ್‌ರಂದ್, even the house tumbled down.

“ಯೇ” is generally used after a final ಇ or ಎ, sometimes



after ಉ; as: ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಮೆಚ್ಚುನವು ಪ್ರೀತಿಯೇ, ಪ್ರಜೆನ್ ಯೇರಾವುನವು ನೀತಿ ಯೇ, what God delights in is love, it is righteousness that exalts a nation.—“ನೇ” is generally used after a final ಅ, sometimes after ಎ; as: ಆಯೆ ಯೆಂಕ್ ಕೊರಿನವು ಒಂಜಿ ಪುಸ್ತಕನೇ, what he gave me was a book; ಆಯೆನೇ ಬರಡ್, he himself is to come.—“ವೇ” is generally used after a final ಉ; as: ಗುರುವೇ ಬತ್ತಿನಿ, the priest has come.

147. Interrogative particles (ಆ, ಓ, ಯಾ, ನಾ, ವಾ, and ಎ ನೇ, ವೇ). Euphonically these are treated like the emphatic particles, explained in the previous paragraph; as: ಪ್ರೀತಿಯಾ, is it love? ಬರೆಯಾ, is it a wall? ಸುಳ್ಳಾ, is it a lie? &c.

With regard to their signification “ಆ” or “ನಾ” are used in simple questions; as: ಯಾನ್ ಬರೊಡಾ, shall I come? ಮಕ್ತರಾ, have you done it? ತೂಯನಾ, have you seen it?—and “ಎ” or “ನೇ” is used when the answer is expected to be a negation of what has been asked; as: ಯಾನ್ ಬರೊಡೇ, shall I come? ಬರೊಡ್ಡಿ, do not come.

## 5. Chapter: Connexion of Sentences.

### CO-ORDINATE SENTENCES.

148. Co-ordinate sentences are sometimes put together without formal connexion; as: ಸೂರ್ಯ ಪ್ರಕಾಶ ಕೊರ್ಪುಂಡು, ಐತ ರವಿಳು ಭೂಮಿದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಬೂರುಂಡು; ಐತ ದೊಂಬುಡ್ಡು ಪಾದೆ ಕಲ್ಲ್ ಕಾಯುಂಡು, the sun is shining, its beams are falling on the earth, (and) from its heat the rocks are heated.

149. More frequently, however, they are joined together by the use of conjunctions; as: ನರಮಾನಿ ಪುಟ್ಟುನಗ ಕುಳ್ಳಿ ಯೆರೆ ಬಲ್ಲಿ, ಐಡ್ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ನಡಪೆರೆ ಕಲ್ಪವೆ, ನನ ಪಾಕ ಸಮಯದ ಮಿತ್ತ್ ಪಾತೆರಿ ಯೆರೆ ಸುರು ಮಳ್ಳವೆ, when man is born he is not able to sit, afterwards he learns to walk, and after some time begins to

speak; ಅನೇಕರೆಗೆ ಯೆಡ್ಡೆ ಉಪಾಯ ಗೊತ್ತುಂಡು, ಆಡಲಾ ಅವೆನ್ ನಡವುಡಿ ಯೆರೆ ಆಕುಳೆಗೆ ಸಾಮರ್ಥ್ಯ ಇಚ್ಚೆ, many people know (have) good means, but they are not able to employ them; ನರಮಾನ್ಯೆರ್ ಪಾವೊಡು ಬೂರಿಯೆರ್, ಐಕ್ ಬೋಡಾದ್ ಆತ್ ಕಷ್ಟ ಪಡೆವೊಣುವೆರ್, men have fallen into sin, therefore they are suffering so much; ಆಯ್ಗೆ ಬೇಸರ ಉಂಡು, ದಾಯೆಗಂದ್ ಆಯೆ ದೂರ ನಡತೆ, he is tired, for he has come from a great distance.

SUBORDINATE SENTENCES.

150. Incomplete subordinate sentences (which are formed by the use of the uninflected verbal forms) are either adjectival or adverbial.

1. *Adjectival sentences* qualify nouns; as: ಯಾನ್ ತೂಪಿ ಮರ ಎತ್ತರ ಆದುಂಡು, the tree which I see is high; ಈ ಕೆಲಸೊನು ಮುಕ್ತಿ ನರಮಾನಿ ಬಹಳ ಬುದ್ಧಿನ್ ತೋಜಾಯೆ, the man that did this work displayed much sense.

2. *Adverbial sentences*, like adverbs, qualify verbs and express time, place, manner or cause; as:

a., Time: ಧರ್ಮರಾಜೆ ಆಳೊಣ್ಣು ಉಪ್ಪುನಗ ಪ್ರಜೆಳು ಸುಖೊಟು ಇತ್ತಂಡ್, as long as Dharmarāja was ruling, the people lived happily; ಯಾನ್ ಬರ್ಪಿನೆಕ್ ದುಂಬು ಆಯೆ ಪೋಯೆ, before I came he went away; ಪೆಟ್ಟೆ ತಿಂದಿ ಮಿತ್ತ ಬುದ್ಧಿ ಬತ್ತಂಡ್, after he was punished he became wise; ಆಕುಳು ಬರ್ಪಿ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಆಯೆ ಓದೊಣ್ಣು ಇತ್ತೆ, he was reading until they came; ಆಯೆ ಬನ್ನೆಂಗೆ ಆಕುಳು ಕಾತೆರ್, they were waiting until he arrived.

b., Place: ಕಲ್ಲೆ ಬೂರಿನವುಳು ಒಟ್ಟಿ ಆಂಡ್, where the stone struck there a hole was made.

c., Mode: ನಿನ ಚಿತ್ತ ಪರಲೋಕೊಡು ಆಪಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕನೆ ಭೂಮಿದ ಮಿತ್ತ ಆವ ಡ್, thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven.

d., Cause: ನರಮಾನ್ಯೆರ್ ಪಾಪ ಮುಕ್ತಿನೆಡ್ಡ ಕಷ್ಟ ಅಲ್ಂಭವಿಪುವೆರ್, because men have sinned (therefore) they suffer.

151. Complete subordinate sentences are either relative, conditional, or direct.

1. *Relative sentences* are connected with their principal sentence by the use of the relative and demonstrative pronouns and the particle “ಆ” or “ನ್”; as: ಏರ್ ಪಾಪ ಮಳ್ಳುವೆನಾ ಆಯೆ ಏತ ಫಲ ತಿನ್‌ಂಬೆ, he who commits sin will eat the fruit of it; ಅಪ್ಪೆ ಅಮ್ಮೆ ಎಂಚಿತ್ತಿನಾಕುಕಾ ಅಂಚಿತ್ತಿನಾಕುಳು ಬಾಲೆಳು, as parents are, so will be their children; ಪುಣ ಓಳು ಉಂಡಾ ಅವುಳು ಕರುಕುಳು, the eagles will be gathered where the carcass is.

2. *Conditional sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the affix “ಡ”; as: ಬರ್ಸ ಬತ್ತಂಡ ಯಾನ್ ಪೋವಯೆ, if there be rain, I shall not go; ಸಮಾದ್ ಕಲ್ಪವಡ ನಿಕ್ಕು ಒಂಚಿ ಇನಾ ಮು ತಿಕ್ಕು, if you learn well, you will get a present; ಆಯೆ ಮೂಳು ಇತ್ತದ್ದೆಡ ಈ ಆಪತ್ತ್ತ ಎಂಕ್ ಆತ್ತಂಡ್, if he had been here, this misfortune would not have befallen me.

3. *Direct sentences* are either adjectival or substantival.

a., *Adjectival direct sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the use of the verbal form “ಇನ್ನಿ”; as; ಆಯೆ ಕಂ ಡೊಂಡೆ ಇನ್ನಿ ಸುದ್ದಿ ಎಂಕ್ ಬಹಳ ದುಃಖ ಕೊರ್ಪುಂಡು, I am much grieved to hear that he has committed theft.

b., *Substantival direct sentences* are joined to their principal sentences by the use of the verbal nouns “ಇನ್ನಿನವು” or, in the case of quotations, by the gerund “ಅಂದ್‌ದ್”; as: ದೇವೆರ್ ಸರ್ವತ್ರಾಣ ಇತ್ತಿನಾಯೆ ಇನ್ನಿನವು ಮಾತೆರೆಗ್ ತೆರಿಯುಂಡು, ಆಂಡ ಆಯೆ ಪರಿಶುದ್ಧದಾಯೆ ಆದುಳ್ಳೆ ಇನ್ನಿನೆಕ್ಕು ಬಪ್ಪಿಯೊಣ್‌ಂಡ ತನುಕುಳೆಗ್ ತನುಕುಳೆ ನ್ಯಾಯ ತೀರ್ಪೊಣ್‌ದ್ದೆರ್ ಇನ್ನಿನವು ಪಿಂಬೆರ್, all know that God is almighty, but they do not admit that He is holy, because they know that, if they did so, they would judge themselves; ದೇವೆರ್ ತೂಪೆ ಅಂದ್‌ದ್ ಮಾತೆರಲ್ಲ ಪಣ್ಣೆರ್, ಆಂಡ ಅವು ಸತ್ಯ ಅಂದ್‌ದ್ ನಂಬುನಾಕುಳು ಒಂತೆ ಮಂದೆ, all say that God is seeing, but few only believe it.



## APPENDIX.

### A. Specimens of the dialect of the Tulu Brahmins.

#### 1. Examples of different expressions for the same thing:

##### a. Common Tulu.

ಆಣ್ ಅಣ್,  
ಪೊಣ್ಣು ponṇu,  
ಈಯವು iyavu,  
ಈಯಂದ್ iyandṇ,  
ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬೊಕ್ಕ,  
&c.

##### b. Brahmins' Dialect.

ಮಾಣಿ māṇi, boy.  
\*ಜೋವು jōvu, girl.  
ಪಾವು pāvu, enough.  
ಪಾಪನ್ pāpanṇ, not enough.  
ಬೆತ್ತ್ bettu, afterwards.  
&c.

#### 2. Words with changed Consonants:

ಉಣ್ಣು unṇu,	ಉಂಪು umpu, meal.
ದಾನೆ dāne,	ಜಾನೆ jāne, what?
ದಾಲ dāla,	ಜಾಲ jāla, any thing.
ದಾಯೆಗ್ dāyegṇ,	ಜೇಯೆಗ್ jēyegṇ, why?
ಬೊಡ್ಡಿ boḍḍi,	ಬೋತ್ತಿ bōtri, not wanted.
ಬತ್ತೆಗೆ battage,	ಬತ್ತೆಕೆರೆ battakere (or ಕೇರ್ ಕೇರ್), it is said he came.
ಲೆಪ್ಪುನಿ leppuni,	ವೊಲೆಪ್ಪುನ ವೋಪ್ಪುನ, (to) call.
ದಪ್ಪುನಿ dappuni,	ಅಡಪ್ಪುನ aḍappuna, (to) plough.
ಮಳ್ಪುನಿ malpuni,	ಮಂಪುನ mampuna, (to) make.
ಮಳ್ಪುವೆ malpuve,	ಮಂಪುವೆ mompuve, I make.
ಮಳ್ತೆ malte,	ಮಂತೆ mante, I made.
ಮಳ್ಳೆ malpe,	ಮಂಪೆ mampe, I shall make.
ಹೃದಯೊಗು hrudayogu,	ಹೃದಯೊಂಕು hrudayoṅku, to the heart.
ಹೃದಯೊಡು hrudayoḍu,	ಹೃದಯೊಂಟು hrudayoṅṭu, in the heart.
ಉಣ್ಣುಗ್ unṇugṇ,	ಉಣ್ಣುಂಕ್ unṇuṅku, to dinner.
ಉಣ್ಣುಡ್ unṇuḍḍu,	ಉಣ್ಣುಂಟ್ unṇuṅṭu, at dinner.

\* "ಜೋವು" is also used for child in general by the Holeyas, and the plural "ಜೋಕುಳು, children" is common to all.

## B. Tulu Poetry

### 1. According to metrical rules.

(Tulu Brahmin's Dialect.)

ಅಂದ ದೇವೆರೇ ಈರೆಗೆನಟೀತ್ ಕೋವೊ ಜಾಯೆಕ್ ಯೆಂದಕ್  
ಇಂದಿರಾಧವ ನಿತ್ಯ ಸ್ನೇಹಿತೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಸ್ತುತಿತಕ್ ಆರೆನಿ |  
ಚಂದ್ರಕಲಿಕುಳಿ ಧರಿತಿ ಈರೆ ಮುಖಾಂಬುಜೋಂತ ಯೆದ್ ರಟ್ |  
ಚಂದೊಂಟಿನಣೀರ್ ಚೂತು ಅಂಗೀಕಾರೊ ಮಂತೊಣೊಡಂದಕ್ || ೫೧ ||

ಮದನಾರಿ ಚೂತು ತನ ಕಾಂತೆಡೊಪ್ಪ ಕುಳ್ಳಿಯೆರ್ |  
ತದನಂತರೊಂಟು ನಂದೀಶ್ವರಲ ಬತ್ತತ್ ಈಶ್ವರಗ್ |  
ಪದೊಂಕುಳೆಗ್ ಅಭಿವಂದಿತ್ ಪುಡವಾಡ್ತ್ ಪ್ರಮಥೆರೆಗ್ |  
ಅಧಿಪತಿಯೆಂದ್ ಪಣ್ಣೊತಿನಾಯೆ ಬತ್ತೆದೆರೆಂತನಗ || ೫೨ ||

ನಾರದ ಮುನಿದ್ರ ವಚನೊಂಕುಳೆನಿ ಕೇಂಡ್ತ್ |  
ಸಾರ ಹೃದಯೊಂಟು ರತಿ ದುಃಖೊ ಬುಡುನಗಲಾ |  
ನಾರಾಯಣ ಶ್ರೀಚರಣೊ ಭಕ್ತಿಡ್ ದೃಢಿತೊಂಡು |  
ಸ್ವೈರೊ ಸುಖಿತತ್ತೆರ್ ನಾಣನಿತ್ಯೊ ವಿಭವೊಂಟು || ೫೩ ||

ಪಾಪಿ ತವೊಚೆಟ್ಟೊತ್ತೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಮನಸ್‌ಟ್ ಯೆಂಣ್ತ್ |  
ಶ್ರೀಪತಿಗ್ ಭಕ್ತಿಡ್ ಸಮರ್ಪಣೊನಿ ಮಂತ | ಶಂಭು |  
ಸ್ಥಾಪಿತಣ ವ್ರಾತ್ತಳ್ತ್ ಚೋಜನ ಪ್ರಕಾರ |  
ರೂವೊ ಮದೆಮಂತ ಶಿವೆಯಾತ್ರಿತೆರ್ ಅಳ್ತ್ || ೫೪ ||

### 2. Folksong.

(Common Tulu.)

ಆಕನಪಾಡಿನಿಪಿ ಆವದಿಕೆ ಆಯ ಅಪ್ಪೆನಾ |  
ತಾಕೊಟಿದ ಬೆಜಕ್ರೆ ಅರವಾರೆ ಒಂಜ ಬರುವೆರ್ |  
ಆ | ಆವಡಾನೆ ಕಟ್ಟಿ ಪಂಬದನವು |  
ಕಾರಗಿಜ್ಜ ಗಗ್ಗರ ಕೇಣುಂಡೇ ನಂಕ್ |  
ಆವ ಮನ್‌ಸೆದಿಗ್ ಕೇಣ್ಂಡ್ |  
ಆ | ಐಯ್ಯೊ ಮಗಾ ಕನಪಾಡಿಯೆ ಕೇಂಡನಾ |  
ನಮ ಊರ ಪಾಡಿದಾರ ನೇಲುವೆರ್ಯೇ |

ಆ | ಆವಡಾನೆ ಆವಮನ್ ಸೆದಿ ತುಂಡಿನೆಡ್ಡ |  
 ಕನಸಾಡಿದಾಯೆ ಯೆಂದ್ ಪುದರ್ ಆಂಡ್ |  
 ಆ | ಆವದೈವ ಬರುವೆ ನಟ್ಟ ನಡಿರ್ಡ್ |  
 ಚಾವೊಂದ ಪೊರ್ತುಡು ಬರುವೆನಯೇ |  
 ಆ | ಒಳವೂರ ಬೂಡುಗುಗೆ ಬರುವೆನೊ |  
 ಇಂದು ಒಂಚಿ ರಾಜ್ಯೊಡು ಯೆಂಕ್ ಸಾನ ಕಟ್ಟ್ |  
 ನೇಮಬಲಿಯೆ ಬೋಡುಂದೆ |  
 ನೆರಡ ಪಣ್ ಕೆ ಪುಲ್ಲನಗ ನಂಕ್ ||

### C. Tulu Proverbs.

1. ಅಂಡೆದ ಬಾಯಿ ಕಟ್ಟೊಲಿ, ದೊಂಡೆದ ಬಾಯಿ ಕಟ್ಟೊಲ್ಯಾ?

*Literal Translation:* Of a vessel the mouth may be tied up, of the throat, the mouth can it be tied up?

*Meaning:* The mouth of a vessel may be tied up, but can a man's tongue be kept quiet?

2. ಅಂದಾಯಿ ಪಾತೆರೊಗು ಸಂದಾಯ ಇಚ್ಚಿ.

*Lit. Tr.* True being to a word reply is not.

*Mean.* A right answer turns away all obstacles..

} Truth makes free.

3. ಅಚ್ಚಿ ತಾಂಕಿ ಮಗೆ ಬೊಜ್ಜೊಗುಲಾ ಆವಯೆ.

*Lit. Tr.* The grandmother brought up son, for the performing obsequies will not be fit.

*Mean.* A son brought up by the grandmother will become unfit for anything.

4. ಅಳೆಕ್ ಬತ್ತಿನಾಯಗ್ ಎರ್ಮದ ಕ್ರಯ ದಾಯೆಗ್?

*Lit. Tr.* For buttermilk, he that came, of the cow, the price why?

*Mean.* What business has he who came for buttermilk, to ask the price of the cow?

*Engl. prov.* Meddle not with that you have nothing to do withal!

5. ಉಪ್ಪು ತಿಂದಿನಾಯೆ ನೀರ್ ಪರ್ವೆ.

*Lit. Tr.* Salt, he who ate, water will drink.

*Mean.* He who ate salt will drink water.

*Germ. prov.* Wer A sagt muss auch B sagen.—Wer den Teufel in's Boot geladen hat, muss ihn auch über's Meer fahren.

6. ಎಣ್ಣಿನವು ಮಂಣ್ ಆಂಡ್, ಪೆದ್ದಿನವು ಪೊಂಣು ಆಂಡ್.  
*Lit. Tr.* What he expected dust it became, what was born a girl it was.  
*Mean.* His expectations were not fulfilled, what was born, is a girl.  
*Germ. prov.* Seine Hoffnung ist in's Wasser gefallen; or: Berge kreisen und gebären Mäuse.
7. ಬಕ್ಕೆಲೈ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ದಂಡೊಗು, ಬ್ರಾಣಿ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ಪಿಂಡೊಗು, ಮನ್ಸೆ ಮತ್ತಿನವು ಹೆಂಡೊಗು.  
*Lit. Tr.* The Bant, what he has done, for fine; the Brahmin, what he has done, for ceremonial balls; the Holey, what he does, for drinking.  
*Mean.* The Bant's earning is spent on law-suits, the Brahmin's earning on ceremonies, the Holey's on drink.
8. ಕಂಬು ಶೀಪೆ ಅಂದ್ ಬೇರ್ ಮುಟ್ಟ ಅಗ್ಗಿಯಡ.  
*Lit. Tr.* Sugarcane sweet, having said, the root until do not eat.  
*Mean.* Because the sugarcane is sweet, you must not eat its root also.  
*Germ. prov.* Man muss des Guten nicht zu viel thun.
9. ಕಟ ಜಾತಿಗ್ ಬಡು ಜಾತಿ.  
*Lit. Tr.* To draught cattle, the beating stick.  
*Mean.* Draught cattle want beating.
10. ಕಾಡ್ ಸೊರ್ಕಿನವುಳು ಏಡ್ನ್ ಬುಡೊಡು, ಊರು ಸೊರ್ಕಿನವುಳು ಕೊಂಕಣ್ ಬುಡೊಡು.  
*Lit. Tr.* The forest where it is fat the goat you must let go, the village, where it is fat the Konkanas you must let go.  
*Mean.* Where the forest is fat you must put the goat, where a village is prospering you must let the Konkanas go in.
11. ಕಾಲೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಕೋಲ, ದೇಶೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಭಾಷೆ, ತಾಳೊಗು ತಕ್ಕ ಮೇಳ.  
*Lit. Tr.* For the time suitable the game, for the country suitable the language, for the drum suitable the dancing.  
*Mean.* According to the time must be the feast (or game) of the demon; according to the country is its language; according to the music must be the dance.
12. ತನ ತರೆಕ್ ತನ ಕೈ  
*Lit. Tr.* To his forehead his hand. } *Engl. prov.* God gives us hands, but  
*Mean.* He has no help but his own. } does not build bridges for us.

13. ತಾನ್ ಕಳುವೆ ಆಂಡ ಊರು ಕಳುವೆಗೆ.

*Lit. Tr.* He himself a thief, if (he) is the village a thief be.

*Mean.* If he himself is a thief, he think the whole village to be full of thieves.

*Engl. prov.* Every one measures other people's corn by his own bushel.

*Germ. prov.* Der Dieb meint sie stehlen alle.

14. ತಾನ್ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಉತ್ತಮ, ಮಗೆ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಮಧ್ಯಮ, ಆಳ್ ಮುಕ್ತಿನವು ಹಾಳ್.

*Lit. Tr.* He himself what he did, the best, the son what he did, middling, the cooly what he did, bad.

*Mean.* What one does himself is well done, what the son does is not so well done, but what the servant does is done badly.

*Engl. prov.* If a man will have his business well done, he must do it himself.

*Germ. prov.* Selbst thuts ganz, heissen zur Hälfte, und Bitten gar nicht.

15. ನಲಿಪೆರೆ ತೆರಿಯಂದಿನಾಯಗ್ ಜಾಲ್ ವೋರೆಗೆ.

*Lit. Tr.* To dance, to him that does not know, the floor is uneven they say.

*Mean.* He who does not know to dance says the floor is uneven.

16. ನಾಯಿದ ಬೀಲ ವೋರೆಂಟೆಡ್ ಪಾಡ್‌ಂಡ ಸಮ ಆವಾ?

*Lit. Tr.* Of the dog the tail in a tube if you put, straight will it become?

*Mean.* Will a dog's tail become straight by putting it into a tube?

*Engl. prov.* A bargain is a bargain.

*Germ. prov.* Was man nicht kann meiden, soll man williglich leiden.

17. ಪೆಜೆ ಇತ್ತಿನಾತ್ ಕಾರ್ ನೀಡೊಡು.

*Lit. Tr.* The mat, as far as it is, the feet one must stretch.

*Mean.* According to the mat you must stretch your feet.

*Germ. prov.* Man muss die Füße nach der Decke strecken.

18. ಪಲ್ಲಡ್ ಕುಳ್ಳುದು ಪರಂಟ್ ಪತ್ತಿಯೆ.

*Lit. Tr.* In the pit having sat, young frogs he caught.

*Mean.* Sitting in the pit, he caught young frogs.



*Germ. prov.* Sie schlagen die Schnecken auf die Schwänze damit sie nicht shreien.

19. ಪಿಜಿನ್‌ಗ್ ದಾಯೆಗ್ ಕರ್ಬದ ಬೇಲೆ?

*Lit. Tr.* For the ants why iron work?

*Mean.* What business has the ant with the blacksmith's work?

20. ಬಾಯಿಡ್ ಮಗ, ಮಗ! ಬಂಜಿಡ್ ಭಗ, ಭಗ!

*Lit. Tr.* In the mouth, darling, darling! in the belly envy, envy!

*Mean.* The words are sweet, but the mind is bitter.

21. ಬೆರಿಕ್ ಬೂರಿ ಪೆಟ್ಟಲಾ ಕಬೊಗು ಕೊರಿ ನೀರ್‌ಲಾ ಪಿರ ಬರುವಾ?

*Lit. Tr.* On the back fallen blows, to the iron put water will it return?

*Mean.* The blows given on the back, and the water put on hot iron in order to harden it can never be taken back.

*Germ. prov.* Diese nimmt ihm kein Jude mehr ab.

22. ಬಂಟಿರ್ ಪೋಯಿನವುಳು ನ್ಯಾಯ ತಪ್ಪಂದ್, ಮಡೆಂಜಿ ಪೋಯಿನವುಳು ಕಳಂಕ್ ತಪ್ಪಂದ್.

*Lit. Tr.* The Bants, where they come, quarrel will not fail, *madenji* fish where it comes silt will not fail.

*Mean.* Where Bants are there is quarrel, where the *madenji* fish is, there is silt.

23. ಮಲ್ಲಾಯಗ್ ಬಾಸೆ ಪಣಿಯೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್, ಬಡವಗ್ ಆಶೆ ತೋಚಾವೆರೆ ಆವಂದ್.

*Lit. Tr.* The rich man reproach to tell is not allowed, the poor hope to tell is not allowed.

*Mean.* Do not blame the rich, and make not the poor hope.

*Germ. prov.* Bei grossen Herren muss man fünf gerad sein lassen.

24. ಮಾದಿಗ ಇಲ್ಲಡ್ ಉಣಸ್ ಆಂಡ ಬ್ರಾಣಗ್ ದಾನೆ?

*Lit. Tr.* Of the cobbler, in the house, a dinner if there is, to the Brahmin what?

*Mean.* What profit has a Brahmin of a dinner in a cobbler's house?

25. ಮಲ್ಲ ಪುದೆ ಮೆಲ್ಲ ಚಾವೊಡು.

*Mean.* A heavy load you must put down slowly.

26. ಮಾಮಿ ದರ್ತಿ ಕರಕ್ ಬಿಲೆ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.

The vessel broken by the mother-in-law did cost nothing.

27. ಮಂಗ ಕೈಟ್ ಮಾಣಿಕ ಕೊರಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

It is as if you gave a ruby to a monkey.

28. ಯೆರುತ ಬೇನೆ ಕಕ್ಕೆಗ್ ದಾನೆ ತಿರಿಯುಂಡು?

Does the crow understand, or feel, the pain of the buffalo?

29. ಯೇರಿನ್ ತಿಂದ್ ಬೋರಿನ್ ಮಾರಿಯೆ.

Having eaten the *yēri* fish, he sold the bullock.

30. ಯೇಳೆಡೊಂಜಿ ಮರ್ಲ್ ಯೇಳೈಡೊಂಜಿ ಮರ್ಲ್.

As children of seven years are foolish, so are people of seventy years.

31. ಯೆನನ್ ಈ ಕರ್ಂತಾನಗ್ ನಿನನ್ ಯಾನ್ ಕರ್ಂತಾವೆ.

If you tease me, I shall tease you.

32. ರೊಟ್ಟಿ ಕೊಣೊಯಿ ನಾಯಿ ನೆಯಿ ನಟ್ಟಿಯೆರೆ ಬರುವಾ?

Will the dog which took away bread ask for ghee?

33. ರೊಟ್ಟಿ ದೆಕ್ಕಾದ್ ನೀರ್ ಪರ್ಪಿನಿ.

Having washed the bread, he drinks the water.

34. ರಾತ್ರೈಡ್ ತೂಯಿ ಉಗ್ಗೆಲ್ಡ್ ಪಗೆಲ್ಡ್ ಬೂರಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

In daylight he fell into the well which he saw at night.

35. ರೋಗಿಗ್ ವೊಂಜೀ ಸಂಕಡ, ಇಲ್ಲದಾಕುಳೆಗ್ ಒಂಬ ಸಂಕಡ.

The sick one has only one sickness, but the inmates of his house have nine.

36. ಲೆಖ್ಬೊಗು ದುಖ ಇಜ್ಜಿ ಇನ್ನಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.

In clearing up the account there is no grief.

37. ವೊಕ್ಕೆಲುಳೆ ಜುಟ್ಟ್ ಗುತ್ತಿಗೆದಾಯ ಕೈಟ್.

The tuft of the tenant is in the hand of his landlord.

38. ವರಣ್ಗ್ ಬಡ್ಡಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿ, ಪೆತ್ತಗ್ ಅಳೆವಾಯಿ ಇಜ್ಜಿ.

For money no interest, for the cow no rent.

39. ವೋಡೊಗು ಆಪಿ ಮರನ್ ಕೀಲ್ಗ್ ಆವಂದಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ ಮುಕ್ತಿ.

A tree fit for a boat he scratched so much that it cannot be used even for a bolt.

40. ಒಂಜಿ ಕೆಬಿಟುಂಡುಡ ಏಕಾಂತ, ರಡ್ಡ್ ಕೆಬಿಕ್ ಬೂರ್ಂಡ ಲೋಕಾಂತ.  
What one ear heard is secret, what two ears heard is public.
41. ಶೆಟ್ಟಿ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ಬುದ್ಧಿ, ಸೈತಿ ಬೊಕ್ಕ ದುಃಖ.  
After ruin one gets understanding, after death grief.
42. ಶೆಟ್ಟಿ ಬುದಿನಾಳೆ ಪಟ್ಟ.  
Where the headman is, there is the town.
43. ಸತ್ಯನೇ ಗತಿ, ಧರ್ಮನೇ ಜಯ.  
Truth is support, virtue is victory.
44. ಸತ್ಯ ನೀರ್ಡ್ ಮುರ್ಕಂದ್ ತೂಟು ಪೊತ್ತಂದ್.  
Truth cannot be drowned nor burnt.
45. ಸಾದಿಡ್ ಪೋತಿ ಮಾರಿನ್ ತನ ಮಿತ್ತ ಪಾಡೊಂಡೆ.  
The plague which was wandering on the road he took upon himself.
46. ಸೈತಿ ಎರ್ಮೆಗ್ ಪೇರ್ ದಿಂಜ.  
The dead cow had given much milk.
47. ಸಾರ ಕಕ್ಕೆಗ್ ಒಂಜಿ ಬಿರು.  
For a thousand crows one bow (is enough to drive them away).
48. ಹಳ್ಳಿ ದೇವೆರೆಗ್ ಕೊಳ್ಳಿ ದೀಪ.  
To the village-god live-coals must represent the lamp.
49. ಹೇಡಿ ಕೈಟ್ ಚಂದ್ರಾಯುಧ ತಿಕ್ಕಿ ಲೆಕ್ಕ.  
It is as if you gave the discus to a coward.
50. ಹೆಡ್ಡೆ ಶೆಟ್ಟಿನವು ಇಜ್ಜಿ, ಬಾಣೆ ಬಾಳಿನವು ಇಜ್ಜಿ.  
A fool will not be ruined, a wise man will not prosper.



# INDEX.

## I. PART: PHONOLOGY.

	Page
1. CHAPTER: Of the Alphabet . . . . .	1
<i>a.</i> , Of Vowels . . . . .	1
<i>b.</i> , Of Medials . . . . .	1
<i>c.</i> , Of Consonants . . . . .	1
2. CHAPTER: Of Pronunciation . . . . .	2
<i>a.</i> , Vowels . . . . .	2
<i>b.</i> , Consonants . . . . .	3
<i>c.</i> , Syllables . . . . .	6
<i>d.</i> , Double Consonants . . . . .	6
3. CHAPTER: Of Euphony . . . . .	7
<i>a.</i> , Elision . . . . .	7
<i>b.</i> , Insertion. . . . .	7
<i>c.</i> , Permutation . . . . .	7

## II. PART: ETYMOLOGY.

1. CHAPTER: Of the Formation of Words . . . . .	8
Distinction of Words according to their Origin . . . . .	8
Distinction of Words according to their Form . . . . .	8
<i>a.</i> , Primitive Words . . . . .	8
<i>b.</i> , Derivative Words . . . . .	9
1. Verbal Derivatives . . . . .	9
2. Other Derivatives . . . . .	9
<i>c.</i> , Compound Words . . . . .	9
2. CHAPTER: Of Parts of Speech . . . . .	10
First Section: Nouns . . . . .	10

	Page
1. Of Substantives . . . . .	10
<i>a.</i> , Gender of Substantives . . . . .	10
<i>b.</i> , Number of Substantives . . . . .	10
<i>c.</i> , Declension of Substantives . . . . .	11
Nouns of Relationship . . . . .	28
Verbal Nouns . . . . .	30
2. Of Adjectives . . . . .	31
Comparison of Adjectives . . . . .	31
3. Of Adverbs . . . . .	32
Second Section: Pronouns . . . . .	32
1. Substantive Pronouns . . . . .	33
<i>a.</i> , Personal and Demonstrative Pronouns . . . . .	33
<i>b.</i> , Reflexive Pronouns . . . . .	33
<i>c.</i> , Interrogative Pronouns . . . . .	34
<i>d.</i> , Indefinite Pronouns . . . . .	34
2. Adjective Pronouns . . . . .	34
<i>a.</i> , Demonstrative . . . . .	34
<i>b.</i> , Interrogative . . . . .	34
<i>c.</i> , Indefinite . . . . .	34
3. Adverbial Pronouns . . . . .	35
<i>a.</i> , Demonstrative . . . . .	35
<i>b.</i> , Interrogative . . . . .	35
<i>c.</i> , Indefinite . . . . .	36
Declension of Pronouns . . . . .	37
Third Section: Numerals . . . . .	41
1. Substantive Numerals . . . . .	41
2. Adjective Numerals . . . . .	41
<i>a.</i> , Cardinal numbers . . . . .	41
<i>b.</i> , Ordinal numbers . . . . .	43
3. Adverbial Numerals . . . . .	43
Fourth Section: Verbs . . . . .	43
1. Forms of the Verb . . . . .	43
2. Tenses of the Verb . . . . .	44
3. Moods of the Verb . . . . .	45
4. Conjugation of the Verb . . . . .	45
Fifth Section: Indeclinables . . . . .	111

1. Postpositions . . . . .	111
2. Conjunctions . . . . .	111
3. Interjections . . . . .	112
4. Particles . . . . .	113

### III. PART: SYNTAX.

1. CHAPTER: On the Structure of Sentences . . . . .	113
Subject and Predicate . . . . .	113
Uses of the Inflected Verbal Forms . . . . .	115
<i>a.</i> , Present Tense . . . . .	115
<i>b.</i> , Past Tense . . . . .	115
<i>c.</i> , Future Tense . . . . .	116
The Imperative Mood . . . . .	116
Uses of the Auxiliary Verbs . . . . .	117
Supplemental Verbs . . . . .	118
The Verbal Forms (Voices) . . . . .	118
2. CHAPTER: Of the Complemental Parts of Speech . . . . .	118
Uses of the Complemental Cases . . . . .	119
Nominative Case . . . . .	119
Dative Case . . . . .	119
Accusative Case . . . . .	120
Locative Case . . . . .	121
Ablative Case . . . . .	121
Communicative Case . . . . .	122
Vocative Case . . . . .	122
Uses of the Postpositions . . . . .	122
Uses of the Adverbs . . . . .	124
Uses of the Infinitive, Participle and Gerund . . . . .	124
3. CHAPTER: Of the Attributive Parts of Speech . . . . .	126
Pronominal Attributes . . . . .	126
Numeral Attributes . . . . .	126
Qualitative Attributes . . . . .	126
Participial Attributes . . . . .	126
4. CHAPTER: Construction . . . . .	126
Order of Words . . . . .	126
Connexion of Co-ordinate Words . . . . .	127
Uses of Conjunctions . . . . .	128
Uses of some Particles . . . . .	128

	Page
5. CHAPTER: Connexion of Sentences . . . . .	129
Co-ordinate Sentences . . . . .	129
Subordinate Sentences . . . . .	130
APPENDIX . . . . .	132
<i>a.</i> , Specimens of the Dialect of the Tuḷu Brahmins .	132
<i>b.</i> , Tuḷu Poetry . . . . .	133
<i>c.</i> , Tuḷu Proverbs . . . . .	134



## CORRIGENDA.

---

(The lines are counted from the top to the bottom.)

- Page 6, Line 11: Put "Table showing the alphabet with the combinations of vowels and consonants" at the head of the 4th page.
- P. 8, L. 14: Put "(ಶೂನ್ಯ)" behind "ನೋವೆ".
- P. 9, L. 21: "21" to be omitted.
- P. 11, L. 21: Put "ಳೆ" behind "ರೆ".
- P. " L. 23: " "ರೆ" " "ಳೆ".
- P. " L. 24: " "ರೆ" " "ಳೆ".
- P. " L. 25: " "ರೆ" " "ಳೆ".
- P. 33, L. 11: " " ಅವು, "that" instead of "this".
- P. 40, L. 1: "that" after remark to be omitted.
- P. 81, L. 5: Put "Subjunctive Mood" instead of "Conditional Form".
- P. 111, L. 4: Put, "The" before "Genitive case".
- P. 113, L. 4-7: Behind these words put "Expressions of disgust".
- P. " L. 20: Read "ಅ" instead of "ಆ".
- P. 120, L. 27: Put "1" behind "124".
- P. 124, L. 19: Read "ಇನ್" instead of "ಇನ್".
- P. 125, L. 7: Add "ನ್" to "ಮುಖ್ಯ".
- P. 136, L. 3: Add "s" to "think".
-



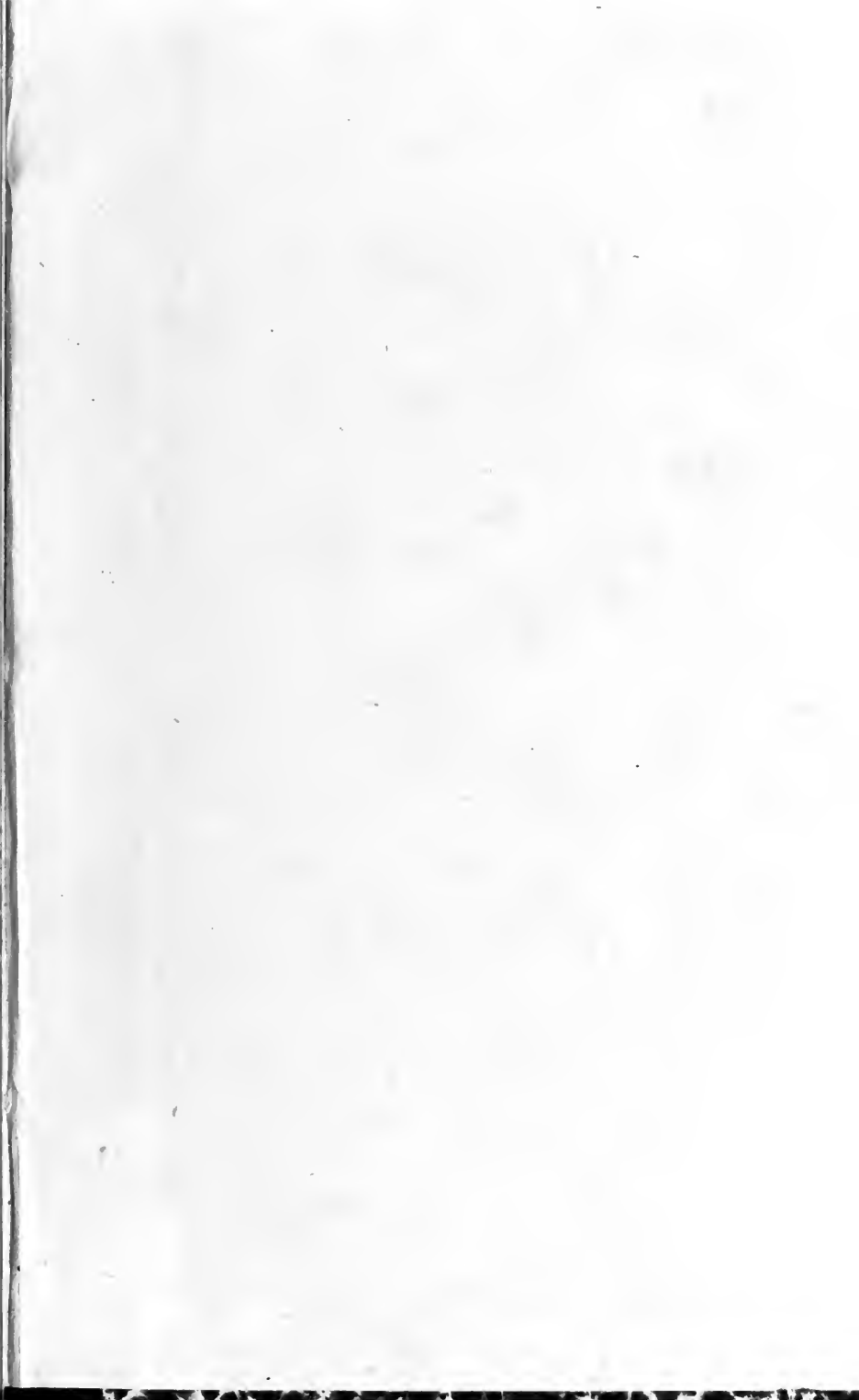


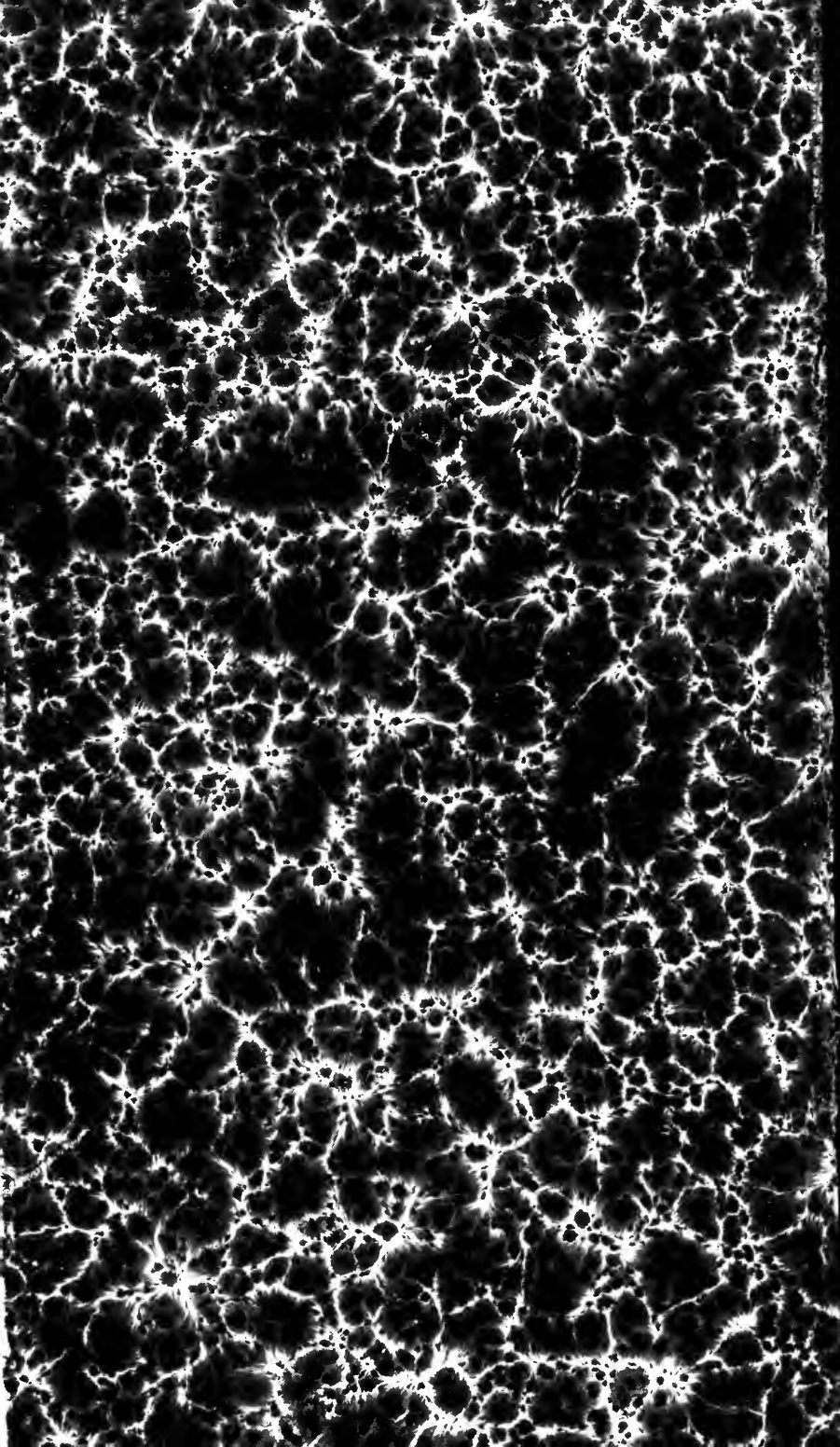


LIBRARY

SEP 21 1993

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO





T  
H